

**ck'´uedum,f**  
**O'gef;ygVdawmf**  
**jrefrmjyef**

-----

**earm wó b\*0awm t&[awm or®morÁK'´ó/**

**1-aAm"d0\*f**

**1-yXraAm"dokwf**

1/ tuREfkyfonfpodkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
bk&m;jzpfawmfrlpO½ka0vawm ae&ÍÆ&m jrpurf;em;  
aAm"dyif\teD;ü aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
ckepf&ufywfvHk; wifysOfacGum zvormywf  
orm"dcsrf;omudk cHpm;vsuf wpxkdifwnf;aeawmfrl\  
xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xkdckepf&ufudk vGefojzifh  
xkd (t&[wåzdkvf) zvormywform"drS xawmfrlí nOfh\  
yXr,mrfywfvHk; y#dpöorkyÜg'fw&m;udk  
tEkvHktm;jzifh aumif;pGm ESvHk;oGif;awmfrl-

p (t0dZÆempaom) taMumif;w&m; jzpfvwfaomf p  
(ocFg&paom) tusKd;w&m;onf jzpf\ p (t0dZÆempaom)  
taMumif;w&m; jzpfjcif;aMumifh p (ocFg&paom)  
tusKd;w&m;onf  
jzpfay:vm\ ,if;taMumif;tusKd;wdkYum;  
rodrl ]t0dZÆem} aMumifh jyKjyifpD&ifrl ]ocFg&}wdkY  
jzpfukef\ jyKjyifpD&ifrl ]ocFg&}wdkYaMumifh  
y#doaE"0dnmPfjzpf\ y#doaE"0dnmPfaMumifh  
emrf½kyfjzpf\ emrf½kyfaMumifh  
tm,weajcmufyg; ]oVm,we} jzpf\  
tm,weajcmufyg;aMumifh awGUxdrl ]zó}jzpf\

awGUxdrl ]zó} aMumifh cHpm;rl ]a0'em} jzpfV  
cHpm;rl ]a0'em} aMumifh wyfESpfoufrl ]wPSm} jzpfV  
wyfESpfoufrl ]wPSm} aMumifh pGJvrf;rl ]Oyg'gef}  
jzpfV pGJvrf;rl ]Oyg'gef} aMumifh jzpfaMumif; ]b0}  
jzpfV jzpfaMumif; ]b0} aMumifh  
y#doaE"aerl ]Zmwd} jzpfV y#doaE"aerl ]Zmwd}  
aMumifh tdkrl ]Z&m} aorl ]r&P} pdk;&drfrl ]aomu}  
idka<u;rl ]y&da'0} udk,fqif;&Jrl ]'ku©}  
pdwfaqif;&Jrl ]a'greó} jyif;pGmyifyef;rl ]Oyg,mo} wdkY  
jzpfay:vmukefV podkYvQif tvHk;pHkaom  
bqif;&Jtpkonf jzpfyGg;\[k (podkY ESvHk;oGif;awmfrl\)/

xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf p (y#dpöorkyÜg'f)  
oabmudk odawmfrlí xkdodaomtcsdefü -]]tMuiftc:ü  
udavomudk ylyefapwwfaom vkHYv&Sdaom  
raumif;rludk ½ldUNr&dKufwwfaom Raumif;rlrS  
tyjyKNyD;aom &[EÅmtm; pifppftm;jzifh  
(aAm"dyy©d,) w&m; (oHk;q,fhckepfyg;) wdkYonf  
xif&Sm;jzpfay:vmukefV xkdtcg taMumif;ESifhwuG  
(y#dpöorkyÜg'f) w&m;udk tjym;tm;jzifh  
odaomaMumifh xkdraumif;rlrS tyjyKNyD;aom  
&[EÅmtm; ,HkrSm;jcif;tm;vHk;wdkYonf  
uif;aysmufukef\}}[k pO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**yXrokwf/**

-----

## **2-'kwd,aAm"dokwf**

2/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf bk&m;jzpfawmfrlp  
O½ka0vawm ae&ÍÆ&m jrpfurf;em; aAm"dyif\teD;ü  
aeawmfrlV xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf  
ckepf&ufywfVHk; wifysOfacGum zvormywf  
orm"dcsrf;omudk cHpm;vsuf wpxkdifwnf; aeawmfrlV  
xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf xkdckepf&ufudk vGefojzifh

xkd (t&[wåzdkvf) zvormywf orm"drS xawmfrlí nOfh\  
rZÑdr,mrfywfvHk; y#dpöorkyÜg'fw&m;udk  
y#dvHktm;jzifh aumif;pGm ESvHk;oGif;awmfrl\-

þ (t0dZÆempaom) taMumif;w&m; rjzpfvwfaomf þ  
(ocFg&paom) tusKd;w&m;onf rjzpf? þ (t0dZÆempaom)  
taMumif;w&m; csKyfjCIF;aMumifh þ (ocFg&paom)  
tusKd;w&m;onf csKyfV ,if;taMumif;tusKd;wdkY  
csKyfyHkum; rodrl ]t0dZÆem} csKyfjCIF;aMumifh  
jyKjyifpD&ifrl ]ocFg&} csKyfV jyKjyifpD&ifrl ]ocFg&}  
csKyfjCIF;aMumifh y#doaE``0dnmPf csKyfV/  
y#doaE``0dnmPfcsKyfjCIF;aMumifh emrf½kyf csKyfV/  
emrf½kyf csKyfjCIF;aMumifh  
tm,weajcmufyg; ]oVm,we} csKyfV tm,weajcmufyg;  
csKyfjCIF;aMumifh awGUxdrl ]zó} csKyfV/  
awGUxdrl ]zó} csKyfjCIF;aMumifh cHpm;rl ]a0'em}  
csKyfV cHpm;rl ]a0'em} csKyfjCIF;aMumifh  
wyfESpfoufrl ]wPSm} csKyfV wyfESpfoufrl ]wPSm}  
csKyfjCIF;aMumifh pGJvrf;rl ]Oyg'gef} csKyfV/  
pGJvrf;rl ]Oyg'gef} csKyfjCIF;aMumifh jzpfaMumif;]b0}  
csKyfV jzpfaMumif; ]b0} csKyfjCIF;aMumifh  
y#doaE``aerl ]Zmwd} csKyfV y#doaE``aerl ]Zmwd}  
csKyfjCIF;aMumifh tdkrl ]Z&m} aorl ]r&P}  
pdk;&drfrl ]aomu} idka<u;rl ]y&da'0}  
udk,fqif;&Jrl ]'ku©} pdwfqif;&Jrl ]a'greó}  
jyif;pGmyifyef;rl ]Oyg,mo}wdkY csKyfukefV/  
podkYvQif tvHk;pHkaom bqif;&Jtpkonf csKyfaysmufl  
[k (podkY ESvHk;oGif;awmfrl\)/

xkdtcg jrwwpGmbk&m;onf þ (y#dpöorkyÜg'f)  
oabmudk odawmfrlí xkdodaomtcsdefü -]]tMuiftc:ü  
udavomudk ylyefapwwfaom vkHYv&Sdaom  
raumif;rludk ½ldUNr\$dkufwwfaom raumif;rlrS  
tyjyKNyD;aom &[EÅmtm; pifppftm;jzifh  
(aAm"dyu©d,) w&m; (oHk;q,fhckepfyg;) wdkYonf  
xif&Sm;jzpfay:vmukefV xkdtcg t0dZÆempaom

taMumif;w&m;wdkY\ukef&m edAÁmefudk  
odaomaMumifh xkdraumif;rlrS tyjyKNyD;aom  
&[EÅmtm; ,HkrSm;jcif;tm;vHk;wdkYonf  
uif;aysmufukef\}}[k þO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**'kwd,okwf/**

-----

### **3-wwd,aAm"dokwf**

3/ tuREfkyfonf þodkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf bk&m;jzpfawmfrlp  
O½ka0vawm ae&ÍÆ&m jrpurf;em; aAm"dyif\ teD;ü  
aeawmfrlV xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
ckepf&ufywfvHk; wifysOfacGum zvormywf  
orm"dcsrf;omudk cHpm;vsuf wpfxkdifwnf;aeawmfrlV  
xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xkdckepf&ufudk vGefojzifh  
xkd (t&[wåzdkvf) zvormywform"drS xawmfrlí nOfh\  
aemufqHk; ypädr,mrfywfvHk; y#dpöorkyÜg'fudk  
tEkvHk y#dvHktm;jzifh aumif;pGm  
ESvHk;oGif;awmfrl\-

þ (t0dZÆempaom) taMumif;w&m; jzpfvwfaomf þ  
(ocFg&paom) tusKd;w&m;onf jzpfV þ (t0dZÆempaom)  
taMumif;w&m; jzpfjcif;aMumifh þ (ocFg&paom)  
tusKd;w&m;onf jzpfV þ (t0dZÆempaom)  
taMumif;w&m; rjzpfvwfaomf þ (ocFg&paom)  
tusKd;w&m;onf rjzpf/ þ (t0dZÆempaom)  
taMumif;w&m; csKyfjcif;aMumifh þ (ocFg&paom)  
tusKd;w&m;onf csKyfV ,if;jzpfyHk csKyfyHkum;  
rodrl ]t0dZÆem} aMumifh jyKjyifpD&ifrl ]ocFg&}wdkY  
jzpfukefV jyKjyifpD&ifrl ]ocFg&}wdkYaMumifh  
y#doaE"0dnmPf jzpfV y#doaE"0dnmPf aMumifh  
emrf½kyf jzpfV emrf½kyfaMumifh  
tm,weajcmufyg; ]oVm,we} jzpfV  
tm,weajcmufyg;aMumifh awGUxdrl ]zó} jzpfV awGU

xdrI ]zó} aMumifh cHpm;rl ]a0'em} jzpfV  
cHpm;rl ]a0'em} aMumifh wyfESpfoufrI ]wPSm} jzpfV  
wyfESpfoufrI ]wPSm} aMumifh pGJvrf;rl ]Oyg'gef}  
jzpfV pGJvrf;rl ]Oyg'gef} aMumifh jzpfaMumif; ]b0}  
jzpfV jzpfaMumif; ]b0} aMumifh  
y#doaE``aerI ]Zmwd} jzpfV y#doaE``aerI ]Zmwd}  
aMumifh tdkrl ]Z&m} aorI ]r&P} pdk;&drfrI ]aomu}  
idka<u;rl ]y&da'0} udk,fqif;&Jrl ]'ku©}  
pdwffqif;&Jrl ]a'greó} wdkY jzpfay:ukefV podkYvQif  
tvHk;pHkaom bqif;&Jtpkonf jzpfyGg;V

rodrl ]t0dZÆem}\omvQif t&[wår\*fjzifh <uif;rjh  
csKyfjCIF;aMumifh jyKjyifpD&ifrl ]ocFg&} csKyfV  
jyKjyifpD&ifrl ]ocFg&} csKyfjCIF;aMumifh  
y#doaE``0dnmPf csKyfV y#doaE``0dnmPf  
csKyfjCIF;aMumifh emrf½kyf csKyfV  
emrf½kyfcsKyfjCIF;aMumifh  
tm,weajcmufyg; ]oVm,we} csKyfV  
tm,wecsKyfjCIF;aMumifh awGUxdrl ]zó} csKyfV  
awGUxdrl ]zó} csKyfjCIF;aMumifh cHpm;rl ]a0'em}  
csKyfV cHpm;rl ]a0'em} csKyfjCIF;aMumifh  
wyfESpfoufrI ]wPSm} csKyfV wyfESpfoufrI ]wPSm}  
csKyfjCIF;aMumifh pGJvrf;rl ]Oyg'gef} csKyfV  
pGJvrf;rl ]Oyg'gef} csKyfjCIF;aMumifh  
jzpfaMumif; ]b0} csKyfV jzpfaMumif; ]b0}  
csKyfjCIF;aMumifh y#doaE``aerI ]Zmwd} csKyfV  
y#doaE``aerI ]Zmwd} csKyfjCIF;aMumifh tdkrl ]Z&m}  
aorI ]r&P} pdk;&drfrI ]aomu} idka<u;rl ]y&da'0}  
udk,fqif;&Jrl ]'ku©} pdwffqif;&Jrl ]a'greó} jyif;pGm  
yifyef;rl ]Oyg,mo} wdkYcsKyfukefV podkYvQif  
tvHk;pHkaom bqif;&Jtpkonf csKyf\[k (podkY  
ESvHk;oGif;awmfrI\)/

xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf p (y#dpöorkyÜg'f)  
oabmudk odawmfrlí xkdodaomtcsdefü- ]]tMuiftcgü  
udavomudk ylyefapwwfaom vkHYv&Sdaom

raumif;rludk ½ldUNr§dKufwwfaom raumif;rlrS  
tyjyKNyD;aom &[EÅmtm; pifppftm;jzifh  
(aAm"dyu©d,) w&m; (oHk;q,fhckepfyg;) wdkYonf  
xif&Sm;jzpfay:vmukef/ xkdtcg aumif;uifudk  
awmufyapaom aerif;onf trdkufwkdufudk zsufqD;vsuf  
wnfaeouJhodkY xkd&[EÅmonf rm&fppfonfudk  
zsufqD;vsufwnf\}}[k þO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**wwd,okwf/**

-----

#### **4-[Hk[kuFokwf**

4/ tuREfkyfonf þodkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf bk&m;jzpfawmfrlp  
O½ka0vawm ae&ÍÆ&mjrpfurf;em; tZygvamifyif\  
teD;ü aeawmfrlV xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
ckepf&ufywfVHk; wifysOfacGum zvormywf  
orm"dcsrf;omudk cHpm;vsuf wpfxkdifwnf;  
xkdifaeawmfrlV xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
xkdckepf&ufudk vGefojzifh xkd (t&[wåzdkvf)  
zvormywf orm"drS xawmfrllV

xkdtcgw[kef;[kef; rmefrljCIF;udk jyKwwfaom  
oabm&Sdaom ykPÖm; wpfa,mufonf  
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí  
jrwpfGmbk&m;ESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om  
ElwfqufajymqdkNyD;vQif wpfckaomae&mü  
&yfwnfvsuf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ]]toQifa\*gwr tb,frQjzifh  
jAm[®P jzpfygoenf;¿ jAm[®Ptjzpfudk  
jyKwwfaomw&m;wdkYum; tb,fwdkYygenf;}}[k  
avQmufV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf þjyóem\ teuft"dyÜg,fudk  
odawmfrlí xkdodaomtcsdefü- ]]tMuifolonf  
raumif;rludk tyjyKNyD; jzpfV w[kef;[kef;

rmefrljCIF;oabm r&Sd? udavom[laom zef&nf r&Sd?  
bm0emudk pD;jzef;tm;xkwfaom pdwf&SdV odjCIF;\  
tqHk; t&[wåzdkvfodkY a&mufV jrwfaomtusiFhudk  
usiFhoHk;NyD; jzpfV xkdyk<sup>\*3/4</sup>dKvfonfom jAm[®PrnfV  
xkdjAm[®Ponf ([kwfrSefaom) oabmjzifh jrwfaom  
pum;udkvnf; qdk&mV tMuifyk<sup>\*3/4</sup>dKvfonf avmu0,f  
wpfpHkwpf&m tm<sup>1/2</sup>Hkü wyfrufrl ponf wkD;yGg;jCIF;  
r&Sd? xkdyk<sup>\*3/4</sup>dKvfonfom [kwfrSefaomoabmjzifh ig  
jAm[®P[k ajymqdk xkduf\k pO'gef;udk  
usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**pwkw→okwf/**

-----

## **5-jAm[®Pokwf**

5/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf om0wd→jynf  
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg toQifom&dykMwm  
toQifr[marm<sup>\*3/4</sup>v'mef toQifr[muóy toQifr[mupöm,e  
toQifr[maum|dutoQifr[muyÜde toQifr[mpkE'  
toQiftEk<sup>1/2</sup>k''g toQifa&0wESifh toQifeE'wdkYonf  
jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfMuukefV

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf xkdtoQifjrwfwdkY vmMuonfudk  
ta0;uyifjrifí &[ef;wdkYtm; ]&[ef;wdkY  
jAm[®Pjzpfaom xkdolwdkYonf vmMuukefV &[ef;wdkY  
jAm[®Pjzpfaom xkdolwdkYonf vmMuukef\}}[k  
rdefYawmfrlV podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf  
jAm[®PZmwf&Sdaom &[ef;wpfyg;onf  
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ]]toQifbk&m; tb,frQjzifh  
jAm[®Prnfygoenf;¿ jAm[®Ptjzpfudk  
jyKwwfaomw&m;wdkYum; tb,f rQwdkYygenf;}}[k  
avQmufV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xkdjyóem\  
teuft"dyÜg,fudk odawmfrlí  
xkdodaomtcsdefü- ]]tMuifyk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvfwdkYonf  
raumif;rlw&m;wdkYudk tyjyKNyD;jzpfvsuf tcg cyfodrf;  
owd&Sdukefonfjzpfí oGm;vmaexkdifukef\  
oHa,mZOfukefcef;NyD;í opö mav;yg;udk  
odNyD;jzpfukefaom xkdyk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvfwdkYom avmuü  
trSefpifppf jAm[®PwdkY rnfukef\}}[k pO'gef;udk  
usL;&ifhawmfrl\

## yíörökwf/

-----

## 6-r[muóyokwf

6/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN\*dK[fjynf  
&SOfheufwdkYtm; tpmauR;í arG;&mjzpfao  
a0VK0efausmif;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg  
toQifr[muóyonf rusef;rrm temESdyfpufonfjzpfí  
qif;&Jjicif;odkY a&mufvsuf ydyÜvdvdKpf\*lü aeawmfrl\  
xdkYaemuf tcgwpfyg;ü toQifr[muóyonf xkdtemrS  
xajrmuf\  
xkdtemrS xajrmufNyD;aom  
toQifr[muóytm; ]]igonf &mZN\*dK[fjynfodkY  
qGrf;ch0if&rl aumif;avpG}}[k tMuHjzpf\

xkdtcg ewforD;ig;&mwdkYonf toQifr[muóy\  
qGrf;&a&twGuf (qGrf;avmif;&ef) aMumifhMu  
pkdufaeMuukef\  
xkdtcg toQifr[muóyonf  
xkdewforD;ig;&mwdkYudk y,fum eHeuftcg ouFef;udk  
jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;udk ,laqmifNyD;vQif  
&mZN\*dK[fjynf qif;&Jom;&yfuGuf vrf;c&D;  
cdkudk;&mrJhwdkY&yfuGuf vrf;c&D;  
&ufuef;onf&yfuGuf vrf;c&D;odkY qGrf;ch0ifawmfrl\  
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN\*dK[fjynf qif;&Jom;&yfuGuf  
vrf;c&D; cdkudk;&mrJhwdkY&yfuGuf vrf;c&D;



&ufuef;onf&yfuGuf vrf;c&D;odkY  
qGrf;cHvSnfhvnfaom toQifr[muóyudk jrifawmfrlV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xdktaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfrlí xkdodaomtcsdefü- ]]olwpfyg;wdkY  
arG;jrLrl rcHrlí (vmbfylaZmfoumtwGuf rdrdudk,fudk)  
xif&Sm;atmif rjyKaom fa`E´wdkYudk qHk;rNyD;í  
t&[wåzdkvf[laom tESpfom&ü wnfaom  
tmoa0gukefcef;NyD;í tjypfa'goudk axG;tefNyD;aom  
&[EÅmyk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvfudk jAm[®P[k igbk&m;a[m\} }[k  
pO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**q|okwf/**

-----

## **7-tZuvmyuokwf**

7/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onfyg0gjynf  
tZuvmyubDvl;ae&m tZuvmyuewfuGef;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
tvGefarSmifrdkufaom nOfh0,f vGifwD;acgifü  
aeawmfrlV rdk;onfvnf; wpfaygufwpfayguf &GmusV  
xkdtcg tZuvmyubDvl;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;  
aMumufjcif; wkefvlyfjcif; MuufoD;arG;nif;xjcif;udk  
jzpfapvdk aomaMumifh jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY  
csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;\reD;ra0;t&yfö ]]tuúKv  
yuúKv}}[k oHk;Budrfwkdifwkdif ]]&[ef; polonf oif\  
tom;udk pm;wwfaom bDvl;wnf;}}[k tuúKv yuúKv toH  
(bDvl;Budrf; Budrf;oH) udk jyKV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xdkbDvl;oabmudk  
odawmfrlí xkdodaomtcsdefü- ]]tMuiftcgü  
&[EÅmyk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvfonf rdrd\ oDv  
orm"dpaomw&m;wdkYü wpfzufurf;odkY a&mufV  
xkdtcgü pjytyfaom aMumufrufzG,f

bDvl;½kyfudkvnf;aumif;? tuúKv yuúKv (Budrf;0g;oH)  
udkvnf;aumif; vGefajrmufEdkif\}}[k pO'gef;udk  
usL;&ifhawmfriV

**owårokwf/**

-----

## **8-o\*FgrZdokwf**

8/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcjH&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfriV xkdtcg  
toQifo\*FgrZdonfom0w→djynfodkY jrwpfGmbk&m;udk  
zl;ajrmfjcif;iSg a&mufvmV toQifo\*FgrZd\  
r,m;a[mif;onf ]]toQifo\*FgrZdonfom0w→djynfodkY  
a&mufvmonf}}[k Mum;í om;i,frsm;udk ac:,lvsuf  
aZw0efausmif;odkY oGm;V

xkdtcg toQifo\*FgrZdonf opfyifwpfyif\ t&if;ü  
aeYoefYpifjcif;jzifh xkdifaeawmfriV xkdtcg  
toQifo\*FgrZd\ r,m;a[mif;onf toQifo\*FgrZdxHodkY  
csOf;uyfí toQifo\*FgrZdtm; ]]&[ef; om;i,f&Sdaom  
uRefawmfrudk vkyfauR;ygavmh}}[k ppum;udk  
avQmufV podkYavQmufavaomf toQifo\*FgrZdonf  
qdwfqdwfaeV

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; toQifo\*FgrZd\ r,m;a[mif;onf  
toQifo\*FgrZdtm; ]]&[ef; om;i,f&Sdaom uRefawmfrudk  
vkyfauR;ygavmh}}[k avQmufV ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;  
toQifo\*FgrZdonf qdwfqdwfaeV

oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; toQifo\*FgrZd\ r,m;a[mif;onf  
toQifo\*FgrZdtm; ]]&[ef; om;i,f&Sdaom uRefawmfrudk  
vkyfauR;ygavmh}}[k avQmufV oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;  
toQifo\*FgrZdonf qdwfqdwfaeV

xkdtcg toQifo\*FgrZd\ r,m;a[mif;onf xkduav;udk  
toQifo\*FgrZd\ a&SUü csxm;í ]]&[ef; puav;onf oif\  
om;wnf;/ xkdom;udk vkyfauR;avmh}}[k (qdkum)  
zJoGm;avV

xkdtcg toQifo\*FgrZdonf xkduav;udk  
Munfhvnf;rMunfh? pum;vnf;rajym? xkdtcg  
toQifo\*FgrZd\ r,m;a[mif;onf reD;ra0;t&yfodkY a&mufí  
jyefMunfhvwfaomf xkduav;udk Munfhvnf;rMunfh?  
pum;vnf;rajymaom toQifo\*FgrZdudk  
jrifaomaMumifh ]]p&[ef;onfom;jzifhvnf; tvdkr&Sd[k  
xkdr,m;a[mif;tm; tMuHjzpfV xdkYaMumifh jyefvSnfhí  
uav;udk ac:,lNyD;vQif zJoGm;avV jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\ rsufpdtjrifudk vGefaom  
ewfrsufpdESifhwlaom ]'dAÁpu©K} ÓPfrsufpdjzifh  
toQifo\*FgrZdr,m;a[mif;\ pazmufjyefyHkoabmudk  
jrifawmfrlV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pteufoabmudk  
odawmfrlí xkdodaomtcsdefü- ]]vmaom r,m;a[mif;udk  
rESpfouf? jyefoGm;onfudk rpdk;&drf? uyfNid  
wG,fwmjcif;rS vGwfaom o\*FgrZd&[ef;udk jAm[®P  
(&[EÅm) [k igbk&m; a[m\}}[k pO'gef;udk  
usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**t|rokwf/**

-----

## **9-Z#dvokwf**

9/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf \*,mNrdKU  
\*,moDoawmifü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg  
rsm;pGmaom &aohwdkYonf csrf;at;ukefaom  
aqmif;Owk nOfhtcgwGif (wydkYwGJ waygif;vwdkY\  
tMum; &SpfnOfhwdkY0,f

qD;ESif;us&mtcgü ]]ptusifhjzifh pifMu,f\}}[k \*,mqdyfü  
ikyfvnf; ikyfMuukef\ ay:vnf; ay:Muukef\ ikyfcif;  
ay:jcif;udkvnf; jyKMuukef\ (a&jzifh) cyfí  
(rdrdudk,fudk) vnf; oGef;avmif;Muukef\ rD;udkvnf;  
ylaZmfMuukef\

jrwpGmbk&m;onf csrf;at;aom aqmif;Owk  
nOfhtcgwGif (wydkYwGJ waygif;vwdkY\ tMum;  
&SpfnOfhwdkY0,f qD;ESif;us&mtcgü ]]ptusifhjzifh  
pifMu,f\}}[k \*,mqdyfü ikyfvnf;ikyf ay:vnf;  
ay:Muukefaom ikyfcif; ay:jcif;udkvnf; jyKMuukefaom  
a&jzifhvnf;cyfí (rdrdudk,fudk) vnf;  
oGef;avmif;Muukefaom rD;udkvnf; ylaZmfMuukefaom  
xkdrsm;pGmaom &aohwdkYudk jrifaomfrl\

xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf pteufoabmudk  
odawmfrlí xkdodaomtcsdefü- ]]p\*,mjrpfdyfü  
rsm;pGmaom vltaygif;onf a&csKd;\ a&aMumifh  
pifMu,fjcif;um; rjzpfEdkif? tMuifyk<sup>\*3/4</sup>dKvfü  
opömonfvnf;aumif; r\*fzdkvfw&m;onfvnf;aumif; &Sd\  
xkdkyk<sup>\*3/4</sup>dKvfonf pifMu,f\ xkdyk<sup>\*3/4</sup>dKvfonfom  
jAm[®P (&[EÅm) rnf\}}[k pO'gef;udk  
usL;&ifhawmfrl\

**e0rokwf/**

-----

## **10-Am[d,okwf**

10/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg opfom;ysOfcsyf  
0wfaomaMumifh 'g<sup>1/2</sup>kpD&d,rnfaom Am[d,onf  
<sup>1/2</sup>kdaojcif; av;jrwcif; jrwcEdk;jcif; ylaZmfjcif;  
wkyf0yfcif;udk cH,lvsuf ouFef; qGrf; ausmif;

olemwdkY\ taxmuftyHh aq;toHk;taqmifudk &onfjzpfí  
ork'´&murf;ajc okyÜg&uqdyfü aeV xkdtcg  
'g½kpD&d,rnfaom Am[d,tm; qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfí  
wpfa,mufwnf; udef;atmif;&mü ]]avmuü  
&[EÅmwdkYonfvnf;aumif;? t&[wår\*fodkY  
a&mufMuaomolwdkYonfvnf;aumif; &SdukefV igonf  
xkdolwdkYwGif wpfa,muf tygt0ifwnf;}}[k þodkY  
pdwftMuHonf jzpfV

xkdtcg Am[d,\ a&S;b0u aqGrsKd;awmfzl;aom  
ewfom;onf apmifha&Smufvdkonf tpD;tyGg;udk  
tvdk&Sdonfjzpfí opfom; t0wf0wfaom Am[d,\  
pdwftMuHudk rdrdpdwfjzifhodaomaMumifh opfom;  
t0wf0wfaom Am[d,&Sd&modkY csOf;uyfí opfom;  
t0wf0wfaom Am[d,udk ]]Am[d, oifonf &[EÅmvnf;  
r[kwf? t&[wår\*fodkY a&mufolvnf; r[kwf?  
tMuiftusifhjzifh oifonf &[EÅmvnf; jzpf&mV  
t&[wår\*fodkYvnf; a&muf&mV oifhtm;  
xkdtusifhrQaomfvnf; r&Sd}}[k þpum;udk ajymqdkV

xkdtcg Am[d,onf ewfom;tm; ewfESifhwuGaom  
avmuü &[EÅmonf vnf;aumif;? t&[wår\*fodkY  
a&mufaomolwdkYonfvnf;aumif; tb,ft&yfü  
aeMuukefoenf;[k (ar;av\)/ Am[d, Owå&wkdif;  
Zeyk'fwdkYü om0w→drnfaom NrdKUonf &SdV  
xkdom0w→dNrdKUü ylaZmftxl;udk  
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvkH;pkHaomw&m;wdkYudk)  
udk,fwdkifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom  
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ,cktcgü aeawmfrlV Am[d,  
xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;onf &[EÅmvnf;[kwfV  
&[EÅmjzpfjcf;isg w&m;udkvnf; a[m\[k (ajymav\)/

xkdtcg opfom;ysOfcsyf0wfaom Am[d,onf  
xkdewfom;\ xdwfvefYaprlaMumifh xkdcPüyif  
okyÜg&u qdyfurf;rS zJoGm;avV c&D;tm;vHk;wdkYü  
wpfnOfhtdyfaejcif;jzifh om0w→djynf temxydPfolaX;\

t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;odkY a&muf\ xkdtcgü  
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf vGifwD;acgifü  
pMuøoGm;ukef\ xkdtcg opfom;ysOfcsyf 0wfaom  
Am[d,onf xkd&[ef;wdkY&Sd&modkY csOf;uyfí  
xkd&[ef;wdkYudk ]]toQifbk&m;wdkY ylaZmftxl;udk  
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvkH;pkHaomw&m;wdkYudk)  
udk,fwdkifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom  
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ,cktcg tb,frSm aeygoenf;  
¿ tvkH;pkHaomw&m;wdkYudk udk,fwdkifrSefpGm  
odawmfrlaom ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxkdufaom  
jrwfpGmbk&m;udk zl;jrifvdkygukef\}}[k avQmufxm;\V  
Am[d,jrwfpGmbk&m;onf qGrf;tvdkYiSg  
&GmwGif;odkY 0ifawmfrl\[k (ajymqdkukef\)/

xkdtcg opfom;ysOfcsyf0wfaom Am[d,onf  
vsifjrefaom oabm&Sdum aZw0efausmif;awmfrSxGufí  
om0w→dNrdKUodkY 0ifvwfaomf MunfndKzG,f&Sdaom  
MunfndKzG,fudk aqmifaom Nidrfoufaom £a`E  
'&Sdaom Nidrf;at;aom pdwf&Sdaom jrwfaom 'rxç  
orxodkY a&mufaom ,Ofaus;aom vHkjchKaom &[ef;  
£a`E`&Sdaom &[EÅmjzpfaom jrwfpGmbk&m;udk  
om0w→dNrdKUü qGrf;cHvSnfhvnfonfudk  
jrifaomaMumifh jrwfpGmbk&m;&Sd&modkY csOf;uyfí  
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ ajcawmfwdkYudk OD;jzifhwkdufí  
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; ]]toQifbk&m; tMuifw&m;awmfonf  
wynfhawmf\&SnfMumpGmaom aeYnOfhywfvHk;  
tpD;tyGg;tvdkYiSg csrf;omtvdkYiSg jzpf\/  
jrwfpGmbk&m; jrwfpGmbk&m;onf wynfhawmftm;  
xkdw&m;udk a[mawmfrlygavmh?  
aumif;aompum;udk qdkawmfrl wwfaom  
jrwfpGmbk&m; xkdw&m;udk wynfhawmftm;  
a[mawmfrlygavmh}}[k bpum;udk avQmufxm;\V  
podkY avQmufxm;vwfaomf jrwfpGmbk&m;onf  
opfom;ysOfcsyf0wfaom Am[d,udk ]]Am[d, tcg

r[kwfao;? qGrf;tvdkYiSg &GmwGif;odkY 0ifae\}}[k  
bpum;udk rdefYawmfrlV

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; opfom;ysOfcsyf0wfaom  
Am[d,onf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ]]toQifbk&m;  
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ touftEÅ&m,fwdkYudkvnf;aumif;?  
wynfhawmf\ touftEÅ&m,fwdkYudkvnf;aumif;  
odEdkifcJygV tMuifw&m;awmfonf wynfhawmf\  
&SnfMumpGmaom aeYnOfhywfvHk;  
tpD;tyGg;tvdkYiSg csrf;omtvdkYiSg jzpfV  
jrwpfGmbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf wynfhawmftm;  
xkdw&m;udk a[mawmfrlygavmh? aumif;aom  
pum;udk qdkawmfrlwwfaom jrwpfGmbk&m;  
xkdw&m;udk wynfhawmftm; a[mawmfrlygavmh}}[k  
bpum;udk avQmufxm;V ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;  
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf opfom;ysOfcsyf0wfaom  
Am[d,udk ]]Am[d, tcg r[kwfao;? &GmwGif;odkY  
qGrf;tvdkYiSg 0ifae\}}[k bpum;udk rdefYawmfrlV

oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; opfom;ysOfcsyf0wfaom  
Am[d,onf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ]]toQifbk&m;  
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ touftEÅ&m,fwdkYudkvnf;aumif;  
wynfhawmf\ touftEÅ&m,fwdkYudkvnf;aumif;  
odEdkifcJygV tMuifw&m;awmfonf wynfhawmf\  
&SnfMumpGmaom aeYnOfhywfvHk;  
tpD;tyGg;tvdkYiSg csrf;omtvdkYiSg jzpfV  
jrwpfGmbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf wynfhawmftm;  
w&m;udk a[mawmfrlygavmh? aumif;aom pum;udk  
qdkawmfrlwwfaom jrwpfGmbk&m; w&m;udk  
wynfhawmftm; a[mawmfrlygavmh}}[k bpum;udk  
avQmufxm;V

xkdodkY jzpfvQif Am[d, oifonf podkY  
usifhtyf\ ]]jrif&mü jrifumrQ jzpfvwaåHU/ Mum;&mü  
Mum;umrQ jzpfvwaåHU/ awGU&mü awGUumrQ  
jzpfvwaåHU/ od&mü odumrQ jzpfvwaåHU}}[k podkY

oifonf usifhtyf\ Am[d, tMuiftcgü oifonf jrif&mü  
jrifumrQ jzpfvwåHU/ Mum;&mü Mum;umrQ  
jzpfvwåHU/ awGU&mü awGUumrQ jzpfvwåHU/  
od&mü odumrQ jzpfvwåHU/ Am[d, xkdtcg oifonf  
xkd&m\* ponfESifhwuG rjzpfvwåHU/ Am[d, tMuiftcg  
oifonf xkd&m\* ponfESifhwuG rjzpfvwåHU/ Am[d,  
xkdtcg oifonf xkd½lyg½Hk ponfû (ESpfoufrl  
jypfrSm;rl awGa0rl) rjzpfvwåHU/ Am[d, tMuiftcg  
xkd½lyg½Hk ponfû (ESpfoufrl jypfrSm;rl awGa0rl)  
rjzpfvwåHU/ Am[d, xkdtcg oifonf  
þrsufarSmufb0üvnf;aumif;? wrvGefb0üvnf;aumif;?  
ESpfyg;pHkb0ü vnf;aumif; rjzpfvwåHU/ þonfyifvQif  
qif;&J\tqHk;wnf;[k (a[mawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg opfom;ysOfcsyfudk 0wfaom Am[d, rax&ftm;  
þtusOf;jzpfaom jrwpfGmbk&m; w&m;a[mjcif;jzifh  
xkdcPüyifvQif rpGJvrf;rlí tmoa0gw&m;wdkYrS  
pdwfonf vGwf\

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf opfom;ysOfcsyfudk  
0wfaom Am[d, rax&fudk þtusOf;jzpfaom qHk;rjcif;jzifh  
qHk;rí zj<uawmfrl\ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m; zj<uí  
rMumrD EdkYpdkYom;i,f&Sdaom EGm;ronf  
opfom;ysOfcsyfudk 0wfaom Am[d, rax&fudk a0SUí  
ZD0dwda`E´rS cs\

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→dNrdKUü  
qGrf;tvdkYiSg vSnfhvnfí qGrf;chNyD;onfrSaemufü  
qGrf;ch&GmrS zj<ucjhNyD;aomf rsm;pGmaom  
&[ef;wdkYESifhtwl om0w→dNrdKUrS xGufawmfrlí  
aoaom opfom;ysOfcsyfudk 0wfaom Am[d, udk jrifí  
&[ef;wdkYudk ]&[ef;wdkY aqmif,lMuavmh?  
opfom;ysOfcsyfudk 0wfaom Am[d,\ udk,faumifudk  
anmifapmif;ay:odkY wifí xkwfaqmifvsuf  
rD;½ldUMuukefavmh? xkdAm[d,\ apwDudkvnf;



jyKMuukefavmh?                    &[ef;wdkY                    oifwdkY\  
oDwif;oHk;azmfonf ao\}}[k rdefYawmfrl\

    ]]toQifbk&m;  aumif;ygNyD}}[k  xkd&[ef;wdkYonf  
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ (pum;udk) 0efcHí opfom;ysOfcsyfudk  
0wfaom  Am[d,\udk,faumifudk  anmifapmif;ay:odkY  
wifí xkwfaqmifvsuf rD;½ldUíxkdAm[d,\ apwDudkvnf;  
jyKvsuf  jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY     csOf;uyfNyD;vQif  
jrwfpGmbk&m;udk         &Sdcdk;í     wpfckaomt&yfü  
aeMuukef\         wpfckaomt&yfü         aeNyD;aom  
xkd&[ef;wdkYonf     jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m;  
opfom;ysOfcsyfudk  0wfaom  Am[d,\ udk,faumifudk  
rD;½ldUtyfygNyD/      xkdAm[d,\     apwDudkvnf;  
jyKtyfygNyD/  xkdAm[d,\ vm;&m\*wdum;  tb,fygenf;  
¿  a&S;½la&muf&m  wrwGefb0um;  tb,fygenf;}}[k  
bpum;udk          avQmufxm;ukef\         &[ef;wdkY  
opfom;ysOfcsyf0wfaom     Am[d,onf     ynm&Sd\  
avmukwå&mw&m;tm;  avsmfaomtusifhudk  usifh\  
w&m;wnf;[laomtaMumif;aMumifh          igbk&m;udk  
rn\$Of;qj/  &[ef;wdkY  opfom;ysOfcsyf  0wfaom  
Am[d,onf y&dedAÁmefjyK\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

    xkdtcg      jrwfpGmbk&m;onf      pteufoabmudk  
odawmfrlí     xkdodaomtcsdefü-      ]]tMuifedAÁmefü  
tmayg"mwfonfvnf;aumif;?  yx0D"mwfonfvnf;aumif;?  
awaZm"mwfonfvnf;aumif;?  0ga,m"mwfonfvnf;aumif;  
rwnfEdkif?  xkdedAÁmefü  Mu,fwdkYonf rawmufyukef/  
aeonfvnf;     rawmufy?     vonfvnf;     rawmufy?  
trdkufwkdufvnf; r&Sd/

    tMuiftcgü     opö mav;yg;udk     odaomaMumifh  
rkedtrnf&aom     &[EÅmyk\*¾dKvfonf     udk,fwdkif  
edAÁmefudk od\ edAÁmefudk odNyD;onfrS aemufü  
½kyfrSvnf;aumif;?                  emrfrSvnf;aumif;?  
csrf;omqif;&JrSvnf;aumif;     vGwf\}}[k  þO'gef;udk  
usL;&ifhawmfrl\

(jrwfpGmbk&m;onf pO'gef;udkvnf; a[mawmfrl\[k  
tuREkfyf Mum;&z;l;yg\)/

**a&S;OD;pGmaom aAm"d0\*f NyD;V**

-----

**2-rkpvdE´0\*f**

**1-rkpvdE´okwf**

11/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf bk&m;jzpfawmfrlp  
O½ka0vawm ae&ÍÆ&mjrpfurf;em; usnf;yif&if;ü  
aeawmfrlV xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf  
ckepf&ufywfvHk; wifysOfacGum zvormywfudk  
cHpm;vsuf wpxdkifwnf; aeawmfrlV

xdktcg csrf;at;aomav ESdyfpufonfh  
ckepf&ufapGaomtcgrJh rdk;BuD;onf &GmoGef;V  
xdktcg rkpvdE´e\*g;rif;onf rdrdAdrmefrS  
xGufvmNyD;vQif ]]jrwfpGmbk&m;udk tat; tyl jcif rSuf  
av aeyl a>r uif; oef;wdkY\ tawGUonf rjzpfygapvifh}}  
[k ESvHk;oGif;í jrwfpGmbk&m;\udk,fawmfudk  
tacGwdkYjzifh ckepfywf&pfywfí OD;xdyfxufü  
BuD;pGmaomyg;ysOf;udk rdk;vsuf wnfaeV

xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf xdkckepf&ufudk  
vGefojzifhxdk (t&[wåzdkvf) zvormywf orm"drS xV  
xdktcg rkpvdE´e\*g;rif;onf aumif;uifü wdrfwdkuf  
aysmufysufuif;pif onfudk  
odíjrwfpGmbk&m;udk,fawmfrS tacGwdkYudk ajzí  
rdrdtoGifudk y,fazsmufum vkviftoGifudk  
zefqif;NyD;vQif jrwfpGmbk&m;udk vuftkyfcsDum  
&Sdcdk;vsuf jrwfpGmbk&m; a&SUarSmufü &yfwnfV

xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfrlí xdkodaomtcsdefü -]]r\*fÓPfav;ygnwf;[laom

a&mifh&Jjcif;&Sdonfjzpfí  
xif&Sm;odNyD;aomw&m;&Sdonfh  
cyfodrf;aomw&m;wdkYudk jrifaom  
&[EÅmyk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvftm; edAÁmef[laom Oda0uonf  
csrf;om\? avmuü trsufrxGufjCIF;onfvnf;aumif;?  
owå0gtaygif;wdkYü (rn§Of;qJrdatmif)  
apmifhpnf;jcif;onfvnf;aumif; csrf;om\

avmuü umr\*kPfwdkYudk vGefajrmufjCIF;[k  
qdktyfaom pGJrufrl ]&m\*} uif;onfhtjzpfonf csrf;om\  
ig[laom rmefudk qHk;rEdkifjCIF;onf pifppf tjrwfqHk;  
csrf;omjCIF; jzpf\}}[k pO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrl\

**yXrokwf/**

-----

## **2-&mZokwf**

12/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xdktcg qGrf;chNyD;aemuf  
qGrf;ch&GmrS zjcJhMuí w&m;obifr@yfü  
pka0;xdkifaeMuukefaom rsm;pGmaom  
&[ef;wdkYtm; ]]ighoQifwdkY r\*"wdkif;&Sif  
bk&ifAdrÁdom&rif;onfvnf;aumif;?  
yaoe'Daumovrif;onfvnf;aumif; þrif;ESpfOD;wdkYwGif  
tb,frif;onf ydkvGefí (ajrü jr§Kyfxm;) rsm;aom Opöm  
&Sdoenf;¿ ydkvGefí rsm;aom twGif;ty toHk;taqmif  
&Sdoenf;¿ ydkvGefí rsm;aom usD Mu bPfwdkuf  
&Sdoenf;¿ ydkvGefí rsm;aomwdkif;jynf &Sdoenf;  
¿ ydkvGefí rsm;aom qifjrif;paom ,mOf &Sdoenf;  
¿ ydkvGefí rsm;aom ppfonfAdkvfyg &Sdoenf;  
¿ ydkvGefí BuD;rm;aombkef;uH &Sdoenf;¿ ydkvGefí  
BuD;aomwefcdkd;tmEkabmf &Sdoenf;}}[k  
ptMum;pum;onf xif&Sm;jzpf\

xdk&[ef;wdkY\ ptMum;pum; rNyD;jywfa0;rD  
jrwpGmbk&m;onf naecsrftcg (wpfyg;wnf;)  
udef;atmif;&mrS xawmfrlí w&m;obifr@yfodkY  
csOf;uyfvsuf cif;xm;aomae&mü xdkifawmfrlNyD;aomf  
&[ef;wdkYudk ]]&[ef;wdkY ,cktcg tb,fpum;jzifh  
pka0;xdkifaeMuukefoenf;¿ pka0;xdkifaeukefaom  
oifwdkY\ rNyD;jywfa0;aom tMum;pum;onf tb,fenf;}}  
[k rdefYawmfrlV

toQifbk&m; pae&mü qGrf;chNyD;aemuf  
qGrf;ch&GmrS zJí  
jyefvmMuukefaomwynfhawmfwdkYtm;  
w&m;obifr@yfö  
pka0;xdkifaeMuukefpOf ]]ighoQifwdkY r\*"wdkif;&Sif  
bk&ifAdrÁdom&rif;onfvnf;aumif;?  
yaoe'Daumovrif;onfvnf;aumif; þrif;ESpfOD;wdkYwGif  
tb,frif;onf ydkvGefí (ajrü jr\$Kyfxm;) rsm;aom Opöm  
&Sdoenf;¿ ydkvGefí rsm;aom twGif;ty toHk;taqmif  
&Sdoenf;¿ ydkvGefí rsm;aom usDMubPfwdkuf  
&Sdoenf;¿ ydkvGefí rsm;aomwdkif;jynf &Sdoenf;  
¿ ydkvGefí rsm;aom qifjrif;paom ,mOf &Sdoenf;  
¿ ydkvGefí rsm;aom ppfonfAdkvfyg &Sdoenf;  
¿ ydkvGefí BuD;rm;aom bkef;uH &Sdoenf;¿ ydkvGefí  
BuD;aomwefcdkd;tmEkabmf &Sdoenf;}}[k  
ptMum;pum;onf jzpfygV toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfwdkY\  
ptMum;pum; rNyD;jywfa0;rD jrwpGmbk&m;  
<uvmawmfrlyg\[k (avQmufukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY o'`gw&m;jzifh vIUabmifrS  
&[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&muf &[ef;jyKukefaom  
trsKd;aumif;om;jzpfukefaom oifwdkYtm; þodkY  
oabm&Sdaom pum;rsKd;udk ajymqdkjcif; onf  
ravsmufywf? &[ef;wdkY pka0;aexdkifMuukefaom  
oifwdkYonf w&m;pum; ajymqdkrludkvnf;aumif;?  
jrwaom qdwfqdwfaerludkvnf;aumif; pudpö  
ESpfyg;udkom jyKtyf\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfrlí xdkodaomtcsdefü- ]]avmuü  
umrcsrf;omonfvnf;aumif;? ewfü jzpfaom  
csrf;omonfvnf;aumif; pcsrf;omwdkYonf wPSmukef&m  
(zvormywf) csrf;om\ wpfq,fhajcmufpdwf pdwfí  
wpfpdwfudkrQ rrDEdkifukef}}[k pO'gef;udk  
usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**'kwd,okwf/**

-----

**3-'@okwf**

13/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xdktcg  
rsm;pGmaomoli,fwdkYonfom0w→dNrdKUESifh  
aZw0efausmif;\ tMum;ü a>rudk wkwfjzifh  
½dkufESufn\$Of;qJukefV

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcg ouFef;udk  
jyif0wfawmfrlí oydwfouFef;udk ,laqmifawmfrlNyD;vQif  
om0w→dNrdKUodkY qGrf;ch0ifawmfrlV  
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→dNrdKUESifh  
aZw0efausmif;\tMum;ü a>rudk wkwfjzifh  
½dkufESufn\$Of;qJMuaom rsm;pGmaom oli,fwdkYudk  
jrifawmfrlV

xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfrlí xdkodaomtcsdefü- ]]tMuifolonf rdrd\  
csrf;omudk &SmrSD;onfjzpfí csrf;omudk  
tvdk&Sdukefaom owå0gwdkYudk wkwfvSHuef  
ponfjzifh ½dkufESuf n\$Of;qJV xdkolonf wrvGefb0ü  
csrf;omudk r&Edkif/

tMuifolonf rdrd\csrf;omudk &SmrSD;onfjzpfí  
csrf;omudk tvdk&Sdukefaom owå0gwdkYudk  
wkwfvSHuef ponfjzifh r<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>dkufESuf rn\$Of;qj?  
xdkolonfom wrvGefb0ü csrf;omudk &Edkif\}}[k  
pO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**wwd,okwf/**

-----

#### **4-ouúm&okwf**

14/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
t<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>dktaojyKrl tav;jyKrl jrwfEdk;rl ylaZmfrl  
wkyf0yfrludk cH,l&vsuf ouFef; qGrf;ausmif;  
olemwdkY\ taxmuftyHhjpfaom aq;toHk;taqmif  
wdkYudk &&SdV &[ef;oHCmonfvnf; t<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>dktaojyKrl  
tav;jyKrl jrwfEdk;rl ylaZmfrl wkyf0yfrludk  
cH,lMu&vsuf ouFef; qGrf; ausmif; olemwdkY\  
taxmuftyHhjpfaom aq;toHk;taqmifwdkYudk &V  
omoemawmfjyifyjzpfaomwdw→dy&dAdkZfwdkYonfu  
m; t<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>dktaojyKrl tav;jyKrl jrwfEdk;rl  
ylaZmfrlwkyf0yfrludk rcH,lMu&ukefbJ ouFef; qGrf;  
ausmif; olemwdkY\ taxmuftyHhjpfaom  
aq;toHk;taqmifwdkYudk r&&SdMuukef/

xdktcg

omoemawmfjyifyjzpfaomwdw→dy&dAdkZfwdkYonf  
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; vnf;aumif;?  
&[ef;oHCmtm;vnf;aumif;? t<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>dktaojyKonfudk  
onf;rcHEdkifMu aomaMumifh &Gmüvnf;aumif;?  
awmüvnf;aumif; &[ef;wdkYudk  
jrifMuvQif ,kwfrmMurf;wrf;aom pum;wdkYjzifh  
qJa&ukefV Ncdrf;ajcmufukefV jcKwfjc,fukefV

aESmifh,Sufukef\ xdktcg rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf  
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif  
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcck;í wpfckaomt&yfü  
xdkifMuNyD;vQifjrwpfGmbk&m;tm; bpum;udk  
avQmufukef\ ]]toQifbk&m; ,cktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
t<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>dktaojyKrl tav;jyKrl jrwpfEdk;rl ylaZmfrl  
wkyf0yfrludk cH,l&vsuf ouFef; qGrf;  
ausmif;olemwdkY\ taxmuf tyHhjzpfaom  
aq;toHk;taqmifwdkYudk &&Sd\ &[ef;oHCmonfvnf;  
t<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>dktaojyKrl tav;jyKrl jrwpfEdk;rl ylaZmfrl  
wkyf0yfrludk cH,l&vsuf ouFef; qGrf;  
ausmif;olemwdkY\ taxmuftyHhjzpfaom  
aq;toHk;taqmifwdkYudk &&Sdí omoemawmfrS  
jyifyjzpfaomwdw→dy&dAdkZfwdkYonfum;  
t<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>dktaojyKrl tav;jyKrl jrwpfEdk;rl ylaZmfrl  
wkyf0yfrludk rcH,lMu&bj ouFef; qGrf; ausmif;  
olemwdkY\ taxmuftyHhjzpfaom aq;toHk;taqmif  
wdkYudk r&&Sdukef/ toQifbk&m; omoemawmfrS  
jyifyjzpfaom xdkwdw→dy&dAdkZfwdkYonf  
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;vnf;aumif;?  
&[ef;oHCmtm;vnf;aumif;? t<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>dktaojyKonfudk  
onf;rcHEdkifaomaMumifh &Gmüvnf;aumif;?  
awmüvnf;aumif; &[ef;wdkYudk  
jrifvQif ,kwfrmMurf;wrf;aom pum;wdkYjzifh  
qJa&;ukef\ Ncdrf;ajcmufukef\ jcKwfjc,fukef\  
aESmifh,Sufukef\[k (avQmufMuukef\)/

xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfrlí xdkodaomtcsdefü- ]]&Gmüvnf;aumif;?  
awmüvnf;aumif;? csrf;omqif;&JESifh awGUxdaomf  
pcsr;om qif;&Jonf rdrdaMumifhvnf;aumif;?  
olwpfyg;aMumifhvnf;aumif; jzpf\[k tpGJrxm;&m?  
awGUxdjcif;wdkYonf cE"mig;yg;udk pGJí  
awGUxdukef\ cE"mig;yg;r&Sdoludk  
tb,ftaMumif;aMumifh awGUxdjcif;wdkYonf

awGUxdEdkifukeftHhenf;}}[k  
usL;&ifhawmfriV

pO'gef;udk

**pwkw→okwf/**

-----

## **5-Oygouokwf**

15/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfriV xdktcg fpäme\*Fv&Gmom;  
Oygoumwpfa,mufonfom0w→djynfodkY wpfpHkwpfck  
jyKzG,fudpöjzifh a&mufvmV xdkY aemuf  
xdkOygoumonf om0w→dNrdKUü jyKzG,fudpöudk  
NyD;pD;apí jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif  
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;í wpfckaomt&yfü xdkifaeV  
wpfckaomt&yfü xdkifaeaom xdkOygoumtm;  
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ]]Oygoum pighxHodkY vmaom  
tvSnfhtBudrfudk MumjrifhrS oif jyKbd\}}[k ppum;udk  
rdefYawmfriV

toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfonf jrwpfGmbk&m;udk  
zl;arQmf&ef csOf;uyfvdkonfrSm MumjrifhvSygNyD/  
odkYaomfvnf; wynfhawmfonf xdkxdkpb jyKzG,ftl  
BuD;i,fwdkYjzifh aMumifhMu&SdygV wynfhawmfonf  
podkYaMumifhMutm;jzifh jrwpfGmbk&m;udk  
zl;arQmf&ef csOf;uyfjcif;iSg rpGrf;EdkifcJhyg[k  
(avQmuf\)/

xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfrií xdkodaomtcsdefü- ]]wpfq,fhajcmufcsuf  
r\*fudpöudk jyKNyD;jzpfí tMum;tjrifrsm;vsuf  
wpfpHkwpfck aMumifhMurl wpfpHkwpf&mr&Sdolonf  
trSefpifppf csrf;omV aMumifhMurl&Sdí yifyef;jcif;odkY  
a&mufoludk ½lavmh? olwpfa,mufonf olwpfa,muf



tay:ü wG,fwmpGJvrf;onf jzpfí yifyef;\}}[k þO'gef;udk  
usL;&ifhawmfriV

## ylörokwf/

-----

### 6-\*AÇdeDokwf

16/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfriV xdktcg wpfa,mufaom  
y&dAdkZf\ r,m;jzpfol y&dAdkZfri,fonf  
udk,f0ef&Sdvsuf om;zGm;csdef eD;V xdktcg  
y&dAdkZfronf xdky&dAdkZfa,mufsm;udk ]]ykPÖm;  
oif oGm;acsygavmh? ig om;zGm;&eftwGuf qDudk  
aqmif,lacsygavmh}}[k ajymqdkV

podkY ajymqdkaomf xdky&dAdkZfa,mufsm;onf  
xdky&dAdkZfrudk ]]&Sifr igonf tb,frS qDudk  
aqmif,l&tHhenf;}}[k ajymV ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;  
xdky&dAdkZfronf  
xdky&dAdkZfa,mufsm;udk ]]ykPÖm; oif  
oGm;acsygavmh? ig om;zGm;&eftwGuf qDudk  
aqmif,lacsygavmh}}[k ajymqdkV  
ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; xdky&dAdkZfa,mufsm;onf  
xdky&dAdkZfrudk ]]&Sifr igonf tb,frS qDudk  
aqmif,l&tHhenf;}}[k ajymqdkV oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;  
xdky&dAdkZfronf  
xdky&dAdkZfa,mufsm;udk ]]ykPÖm; oif  
oGm;acsygavmh? ig om;zGm;&eftwGuf qDudk  
aqmif,lacsygavmh}}[k ajymqdkV

xdktcg yaoe'Daumovrif;BuD;onf  
usDMub@mwdkuf0,f orPtm; vnf;aumif;?  
jAm[®Ptm;vnf;aumif; axmywfESifh qDudk

tvdk&Sdwdkif; aomufjcif;iSg ay;vSLV  
aqmif,ljcif;iSgum; ray;vSL/

xdktcg  
xdky&dAdkZfa,mufsm;tm; ]]yaoe'Daumovrif;\  
usDMub@mwdkuf0,f orPtm;vnf;aumif;?  
jAm[®Ptm;vnf;aumif; axmywfESifh qDudk  
tvdk&Sdwdkif; aomufjcif;iSg ay;vSLV  
aqmif,ljcif;iSgum; ray;vSL? igonf yaoe'Daumovrif;\  
usDMub@mwdkufodkY oGm;í qDudk  
tvdk&Sdwdkif;aomufum tdrfodkY jyefNyD;vQif  
py&dAdkZfr om;zGm;&eftwGuf qDudk tefí  
ay;&ygrlaumif;avpG}}[k tMuHjzpfV

xdkYaemuf xdky&dAdkZfa,mufsm;onf  
yaoe'Daumovrif;\ usDMub@mwdkufodkY oGm;í  
qDudk tvdk&Sdwdkif;aomufum tdrfodkY jyefNyD;vQif  
qDudk tefxkwfjcif;iSgvnf; rpGrf;Edkif?  
(0rf;avQmusapjcif;iSgvnf;) rpGrf;Edkif?  
xdky&dAdkZfa,mufsm;onf xufjruf Murf;MuKwf  
pyf&Sm;ukefaom qif;&Ja0'emwdkYjzifh  
awGUxdaomaMumifh udk,fudk xdkrS þrS  
vl;vSdrfhaeV

xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcg ouFef;udk  
jyif0wfawmfrlí oydwfouFef;udk ,laqmifNyD;vQif  
om0w→dNrdKUodkY qGrf;ch0ifawmfrlV  
jrwpGmbk&m;onf xufjruf Murf;MuKwfuakefaom  
pyf&Sm;ukefaom qif;&Ja0'emwdkYjzifh  
awGUxdonfjzpfí xdkrS þrS vl;vSdrfhaeaom  
xdky&dAdkZfudk jrifawmfrlV

xdkYaemuf jrwpGmbk&m;onf þtaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfrlí xdkodaomtcsdefü- ]]aMumifhMurl  
r&SdolwdkYonf pifppf csrf;omukefV t&d,mr\*fÓPfodkY  
a&mufolwdkYonf aMumifhMurl r&Sdukef/  
aMumifhMurl &Sdí yifyef;jcif;odkY a&mufaomoludk

½lavmh? olwpfa,mufonf olwpfa,muftay:ü wG,fwm  
pGJvrf;onfjzpfí yifyef;\} }[k pO'gef;udk  
usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**q|okwf/**

-----

## **7-{uykwåuokwf**

17/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xdktcg Oygoumwpfa,muf\  
cspftyf ESpfouftyfaomwpfOD;wnf;aom om;onf  
uG,fvGefavV

xdktcg pdkpGwfaom t0wf pdkpGwfaom  
qHyif&Sdukefaom rsm;pGmaom OygoumwdkYonf  
aeYcif;csnf; tcsdefü jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí  
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf wpfckaomt&yfü  
xdkifMuukefV wpfckaomt&yfü xdkifMuaom  
xdkOygoumwdkYudk  
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ]]pdkpGwfaom t0wf pdkpGwfaom  
qHyif&Sdukefaom OygoumwdkY oifwdkYonf  
tb,fhaMumifh ighxHodkY aeYv,fcsnf;tcsdefü  
csOf;uyfukef oenf;}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

podkY rdefYawmfrlaomf xdkOygoumonf  
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ]]toQifbk&m; wynfhawmf\  
cspftyfESpfouftyfaomwpfOD;wnf;aom om;onf  
uG,fvGefcJhygV xdkYaMumifh pdkpGwfaom  
t0wfpdkpGwfaom qH&SdaomwynfhawmfwdkYonf aeY  
(rGef;wnfhcsdef) ü toQifbk&m;xHodkY  
csOf;uyfygukef\}}[k avQmufV

xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfrlí xdkodaomtcsdefü- ]]cspftyfaom

oabm&Sdaom ½lyu©E"m ponfwdkYü om,mrljzifh  
wyfrufMuaom ewftaygif;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?  
vltaygif;wdkYonfvnf;aumif; qif;&Jukefvsuf  
qkwf,kwfukefí aorif;\tvdkodkY vdkufygMu&ukefV

tMuifyk\*¾dKvfwdkYonf aeYüvnf;aumif;?  
nOfhüvnf;aumif; arhavsmhjcif; r&Sdbj cspftyfaom  
oabm&Sdaom cE"mig;yg;udk pGefYukefV  
xdkyk\*¾dKvfwdkYonf vGefajrmufEdkifcJonfh  
aorif;oHk;oyftyfaom 0#fqif;&Jtjrpudk  
wl;NzdKEdkifukef\}}[k þO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**owårokwf/**

-----

## **8-okyÜ0gomokwf**

18/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf uk@dumNrdKU  
uk@"meawmü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xdktcg  
aumvd,rif;orD; okyÜ0gomonf  
ckepfESpfywfVHk;udk,f0efaqmif&V  
ckepf&ufywfVHk;udk,f0efaMumifh rdef;armawGa0&V  
xdkokyÜ0gomrif;orD;onf xufjrufMurf;MuKwf  
pyf&Sm;ukefaom qif;&Ja0'emwdkYjzifh  
awGUxdonf&Sdaomf ]]tMuifjrwpGmbk&m;onf podkY  
oabm&Sdaom qif;&Judk y,fjcif;iSg w&m;a[mV  
xdkjrwpGmbk&m;onf udk,fawmfwdkif  
opö mav;yg;udk xdk;xGif;í odawmfrlaypGwum;?  
tMuifoHCmawmfonf podkY oabm&Sdaom qif;&Judk  
y,fjcif;iSg aumif;pGm usifhawmfrlV  
xdkjrwpGmbk&m;\ wynfhoHCmawmfonf aumif;pGm  
usifhawmfrlaypGwum;? tMuifedAÁmefü podkY  
oabm&Sdaom qif;&J r&Sd? xdkedAÁmefonf  
tvGefcsrf;omavpGwum;}}[k þoHk;yg;aom  
MuHpnfjcif;wdkYjzifh onf;chV

xdkYaemuf aumvd,rif;orD; okyÜ0gomonf  
cifyGef;onfudk ac:í ]]t&Sifhom; oifonf vmygavmh?  
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí uRefr\ pum;jzifh  
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ ajcawmfwdkYudk OD;acgif;jzifh  
&Sdcdk;ygavmh? tema&m\*guif;&Sif;jcif; qif;&Juif;jcif;  
vsifpGm xEdkifjcif; cGeftm;&Sdjcif; csrf;ompGm  
ae&jcif;udk ar;avQmufygacsavmh/ ]toQifbk&m;  
aumvd,rif;orD; okyÜ0gomonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\  
ajcawmfwdkYudk OD;acgif;jzifh &Sdcdk;ygV/  
tema&m\*guif;&Sif;jcif; qif;&Juif;jcif; vsifpGmxEdkifjcif;  
cGeftm;&Sdjcif; csrf;ompGm ae&jcif;udk  
ar;avQmufvdkufyg\}[k avQmufygavmh/ ]toQifbk&m;  
aumvd,rif;orD; okyÜ0gomonf ckepfESpfywfVHk;  
udk,f0efudk aqmif&V ckepf&ufywfVHk;  
udk,f0efaMumifh rdef;armawGa0&\/  
okyÜ0gomrif;orD;onf xufjrufMurf;MuKwf  
pyf&Sm;ukefaom qif;&Ja0'emwdkYjzifh  
awGUxdaomtcg tMuifjrwpfGmbk&m;onf podkY  
oabm&Sdaom qif;&Judk y,fjcif;iSg w&m;a[mV/  
xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;onf udk,fawmfwdkif  
opömaV;yg;udk xdk;xGif;í odawmfrlaypGwum;/  
tMuifoHCmawmfonf podkY oabm&Sdaom qif;&Judk  
y,fjcif;iSgaumif;pGm usifhawmfrlV/  
xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhoHCmawmfonf aumif;pGm  
usifhawmfrlaypGwum;/ tMuif edAÁmefü podkY  
oabm&Sdaom qif;&J r&Sd? xdkedAÁmefonf  
tvGefcsrf;omavpGwum;}[k poHk;yg;aom  
MuHpnfjcif;wdkYjzifh onf;cH\[k podkYvnf;  
avQmufygavmh}}[k qdkV

xdkaumvd,rif;om;onf ]]aumif;NyD}}[k  
aumvd,rif;orD; okyÜ0gom\ (pum;udk) 0efcHí  
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif  
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf wpfckaomt&yfü  
xdkifum jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ppum;udk

avQmuf\ ]]toQifbk&m; aumvd,rif;orD; okyÜ0gomonf  
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ ajcawmfwdkYudk OD;acgif;jzifh  
&Sdcdk;ygV tema&m\*g uif;&Sif;jcif; qif;&Juif;jcif;  
vsifpGmxEdkifjcif; cGeftm;&Sdjcif; csrf;ompGm  
ae&jcif;udk ar;avQmufvdkufygV ]]toQifbk&m;  
aumvd,rif;orD; okyÜ0gomonf ckepfESpfywfVHk;  
udk,f0efudk aqmif&V ckepf&ufywfVHk;  
udk,f0efaMumifh rdef;armawGa0&V  
xdkokyÜ0gomrif;orD;onf xufjrufMurf;MuKwf  
pyf&Sm;ukefaom qif;&Ja0'emwdkYjzifh  
awGUxdaomtcg tMuifjrwpfGmbk&m;onf podkY  
oabm&Sdaom qif;&Judk y,fjcif;iSg w&m;a[mV  
xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;onf udk,fawmfwdkif  
opömaV;yg;udk xdk;xGif;íodawmfrl aypGwum;?  
tMuifoHCmawmfonf podkY oabm&Sdaom qif;&Judk  
y,fjcif;iSgaumif;pGm usifhawmfrlV  
xdkjrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhoHCmawmfonf aumif;pGm  
usifhawmfrlaypG wum;? tMuifedAÁmefü podkY  
oabm&Sdaom qif;&J r&Sd? xdkedAÁmefonf tvGef  
csrf;omavpGwum;}[k poHk;yg;aom  
MuHpnfjcif;wdkYjzifh onf;chV podkYvnf;  
avQmufvdkufyg\}}[k (avQmuf\)/

]]aumvd,rif;orD; okyÜ0gomonf a&m\*gr&Sdrlí  
csrf;omapownf;/ a&m\*guif;aom om;udk  
zGm;apownf;}}[k rdefYawmfrlV jrwpfGmbk&m;  
rdefYqdkvdkufonfESifh wpfNydKifeuf aumvd,rif;orD;  
okyÜ0gomonf a&m\*gr&Sdrlí csrf;ompGm  
a&m\*guif;aom om;udk zGm;jrifavV

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k  
xdkaumvd,rif;om;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ pum;udk  
ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufí ae&mrS xvsuf jrwpfGmbk&m;udk  
&Sdcdk;NyD;vQif t½dktaojyKum rdrdtdrfodkY  
jyefoGm;avV aumvd,rif;om;onf a&m\*guif;aom  
om;udk zGm;jrifNyD;aom a&m\*gr&Sdrlí

csrf;omjcif;&Sdaom aumvd,rif;orD; okyÜ0gomudk jrifi  
aumvd,rif;om;tm; podkY tMuHjzpf\ ]]tcsif;wdkY  
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ BuD;aomwefcdk; BuD;aom  
tmEkabmf &Sdonf\tjzpfonf tHhzG,f&SdaypG?  
tcsif;wdkY rzpfzl;jrj jzpfaypG? jrwpfGmbk&m;  
rdefYqdkvdkufonfESifh wpfNydKifeuf paumvd,rif;orD;  
okyÜ0gomonf a&m\*gr&Sdrlí csrf;ompGm  
a&m\*guif;aom om;udk zGm;jrif\}}[k ESpfvdkjcif;  
Orf;ajrmufjcif; ESpfouf&Tifvef;jcif; jzpfavV

xdkYaemuf aumvd,rif;orD; okyÜ0gomonf  
cifyGef;onfudk ac:í ]]t&Sifhom; vmygOD;avmh?  
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí uRefr\ pum;jzifh  
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ ajcawmfwdkYudk  
OD;acgif;jzifh&Sdcdk;ygavmh ]toQifbk&m;  
aumvd,rif;orD; okyÜ0gomonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\  
ajcawmfwdkYudk OD;acgif;jzifh  
&Sdcdk;yg\}? ]toQifbk&m; aumvd,rif;orD;  
okyÜ0gomonf ckepfESpfywfvHk; udk,f0efudk  
aqmif&V ckepf&ufywfvHk; udk,f0efaMumifh  
rdef;armawGa0&V okyÜ0gomrif;orD;onf  
a&m\*gr&Sdrlí csrf;ompGm a&m\*guif;aom om;udk  
zGm;jrifygV okyÜ0gomrif;orD;onf ckepf&ufywfvHk;  
bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom &[ef;oHCMudk  
qGrf;pm;yifhzdwfygV toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
&[ef;oHCMESifh twlwuG aumvd,rif;orD; okyÜ0gom\  
qGrf;wdkYudk ckepf&ufywfvHk; onf;ch  
om,mawmfrylg}}[k podkYvnf; avQmufxm;avmh}}[k  
ajymqdkV

aumvd,rif;om;onf ]]aumif;NyD}}[k aumvd,rif;orD;  
okyÜ0gom\ pum;udk 0efcHí jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY  
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf  
wpfckaomt&yfü xdkifNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;  
bpum;udk avQmufV

toQifbk&m; aumvd,rif;orD; okyÜ0gomonf  
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ ajcawmfwdkYudk OD;acgif;jzifh  
&Sdcdk;ygV ]]toQifbk&m; aumvd,rif;orD;  
okyÜ0gomonf ckepfESpfywfHk; udk,f0efudk  
aqmif&V ckepf&ufywfHk; udk,f0efaMumifh  
rdef;armawGa0ygV okyÜ0gomrif;orD;onf  
a&m\*gr&Sdrlí csrf;ompGm a&m\*guif;aom om;udk  
zGm;jrifV okyÜ0gomrif;orD;onf ckepf&ufywfHk;  
bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom &[ef;oHCmudk  
qGrf;pm;yifhzdwfygV toQifbk&m;onf &[ef;oHCmESifh  
twlwuG aumvd,rif;orD; okyÜ0gom\ qGrf;wdkYudk  
ckepf&ufywfHk; onf;cHom,mawmfrlyg}}[k  
podkYvnf; avQmufvdkufyg\[k (podkY avQmuf\)/

xdktcg wpfa,mufaom Oygoumonf  
bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom &[ef;oHCmudk eufjzeftvdkYiSg  
qGrf;pm;yifhzdwfxm;NyD; jzpfV xdkOygoumonfum;  
toQifr[marm\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>v'mef\ tvkyftauR;jzpfV xdktcg  
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf toQifr[marm\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>v'mefudk  
ac:í ]]arm\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>v'mef vmOD;avmh? OygoumxHodkY  
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif xdkOygoumudk podkY  
ajymqdkavmh ]Oygoum aumvd,rif;orD; okyÜ0gomonf  
ckepfESpfywfHk; udk,f0efudk aqmif&V  
ckepf&ufywfHk;udk,f0efaMumifh rdef;arm awGa0&V  
okyÜ0gomrif;orD;onf ,cktcg a&m\*gr&Sdrlí  
csrf;ompGm a&m\*guif;aom om;udk zGm;jrifV  
okyÜ0gomrif;orD;onf ckepf&ufywfHk;  
bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom &[ef;oHCmudk  
qGrf;pm;yifhzdwfV aumvd,rif;orD; okyÜ0gomonf  
ckepf&ufywfHk; qGrf;auR;ygap? oifum;  
aemufRsauR;yg}[k ajymacsavmh? pOygoumonf oif\  
tvkyftauR;wnf;}}[k rdefYawmfrlV

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k  
toQifr[marm\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>v'mefonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ pum;udk  
0efcHí OygoumxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif



xdkOygoumudk     podkY     rdefYqdk\     ]]Oygoum  
aumvd,rif;orD; okyÜ0gomonf ckepfESpfwdkYywfvHk;  
udk,f0efudk             aqmif&\             ckepf&ufywfvHk;  
udk,f0efaMumifh             rdef;armawGa0V  
okyÜ0gomrif;orD;onf             ,cktcg             a&m\*gr&Sdrlí  
csrf;ompGm     a&m\*guif;aom     om;udk     zGm;jrifV  
okyÜ0gomrif;orD;onf             ckepf&ufywfvHk;  
bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom             &[ef;oHCmudk  
qGrf;pm;yifhzdwfV     aumvd,rif;orD;     okyÜ0gomonf  
ckepf&ufywfvHk; qGrf;auR;ygap? oifum; aemufrS  
auR;yg}}[k podkY (rdefYqdk\)/

toQifbk&m; toQifr[marm\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>v'mefonf wynfhawmf\  
pnf;pdrfOpö mudk     vnf;aumif;?     toufudkvnf;aumif;?  
o'`gw&m;udkvnf;aumif;     poHk;yg;aomw&m;wdkYudk  
tmrcHEdkifygrl     aumvd,rif;orD;     okyÜ0gomonf  
ckepf&ufywfvHk; qGrf;auR;ygap? wynfhawmfum;  
aemufrSauR;ygrnf[k             (avQmuf\)/             Oygoum  
xdkw&m;oHk;yg;wdkYwGif  
pnf;pdrfOpö mudkvnf;aumif;?             toufudkvnf;aumif;  
pESpfyg;aomw&m;wdkYudk             ig             tmrcHEdkifV  
o'`gw&m;udkrlum;     oifonfyifvQif     tmrcHavmh[k  
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; toQifr[marm\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>v'mefonf wynfhawmf\  
pnf;pdrfOpö mudkvnf;aumif;             toufudkvnf;aumif;  
w&m;ESpfyg;udk     tmrcHEdkifygrl     aumvd,rif;orD;  
okyÜ0gomonf     ckepf&ufywfvHk; qGrf;auR;ygap?  
wynfhawmfu aemufrS auR;ygrnf[k (avQmuf\)/

xdktcg toQifr[marm\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>v'mefonf xdkOygoumudk  
odapNyD;í jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif  
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;     ]]toQifbk&m;     wynfhawmfonf  
xdkOygoumudk     today;cJhygNyD/     aumvd,rif;orD;  
okyÜ0gomonf     ckepf&ufywfvHk; qGrf;auR;ygap?  
xdkOygoumonf aemufrSauR;ygvdrfhrnf}}[k avQmufV

xdktcg aumvd,rif;orD; okyÜ0gomonf  
ckepf&ufywfvHk; bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom &[ef;oHCmudk  
rGefjrwfaom cJzG,fabmZOfjzifh  
a&mifh&Jwif;wdrfonfhwdkifatmif  
wm;jrpfonfhwdkifatmif rdrdudk,fwdkif vkyfauR;V  
xdkoli,fudkvnf; jrwfpGmbk&m;ESifh  
&[ef;oHCmtm;vHk;udk &Sdcdk;apV

xdktcg toQifom&dykMwmonf xdkoli,fudk ]]oli,f  
oifhtm; cefYusef;\avm? rQw\avm? qif;&J'ku© uif;yg\  
avm}}[k (rdefYawmfri\)/ toQifbk&m;om&dykMwm  
wynfhawmftm; tb,frSm cefYusef;ygtHhenf;  
¿ rQwygtHhenf;¿ wynfhawmfonf  
ckepfESpfwdkYywfVHk; aoG;tdkifxJü aecJh&ygonf[k  
(avQmuf\)/

xdktcg aumvd,rif;orD; okyÜ0gomonf ]]ig\om;onf  
w&m;ppfolBuD; toQifom&dykMwmESifh twlwuG  
ajymqdk\}}[k ESpfvdkjcif; 0rf;ajrmufjcif; ESpfouf  
&Tifvef;jcif; jzpfavV

xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf aumvd,rif;orD;  
okkyÜ0gomtm; ESpfvdk0rf;ajrmufjcif;  
ESpfouf&Tifvef;jcif;jzpfonfudk odaomaMumifh  
aumvd,rif;orD; okkyÜ0gomudk ]]okkyÜ0gom oifonf  
pom;rSwpfyg; podkY oabm&Sdaom om;rsKd;udk  
tvdk&Sdao;oavm}}[k (rdefYawmfri\)/  
jrwfpGmbk&m;wynfhawmfronf pom;rSwpfyg; podkY  
oabm&Sdukefaom om;ckepfa,mufwdkYudk  
tvdk&Sdygao;onf[k (avQmuf\)/

xdkYaemuf jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfri xdkodaomtcsdefü- ]]rom,mtyaom  
oabmw&m;onf om,mzG,ftoGif oabmjzifhvnf;aumif;  
rcspfciftyfaom oabmw&m;onf cspfcifzG,ftoGif  
oabmjzifhvnf;aumif; qif;&Jaom oabmw&m;onf  
csrf;omzG,ftoGif oabmjzifhvnf;aumif;

arhavsmhaeoludk vTrf;rdk;zdpD;\}}[k pO'gef;udk  
usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**t|rokwf/**

-----

## **9-0domcgokwf**

19/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
ykAÁm½Hkausmif; rd\*g&rmwm 0domcg\ jymom'fü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xdktcg rd\*g&rmwm0domcg\  
wpfckaom udpö&yfonf yaoe'Daumovrif;ESifh  
pyfqdkifaeV xdkudpöudk yaoe'Daumovrif;onf  
(0domcg) tvdktwdkif; rNyD;ap/

xdkYaemuf rd\*g&rmwm 0domcgonf  
aeYv,fcsnf;tcsdefüyif jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí  
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf wpfckaomt&yfü  
xdkifaeV wpfckaomt&yfü xdkifaeaom rd\*g&rmwm  
0domcgudk jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ]]0domcg oifonf ,ck  
aeYv,ftcsdefü tb,frSvmoenf;}}[k rdefYawmfrlV  
toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfr\ wpfckaom udpö&yfonf  
yaoe'Daumovrif;ESifh pyfqdkifaeV xdkudpöudk  
yaoe'Daumovrif;onf (wynfhawmfr) tvdktwdkif;  
rNyD;ygap[k (avQmuf\)/

xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfrlí xdkodaomtcsdefü- ]]olwpfyg;  
tvdkvdkuf&rl[lorQonf qif;&JV tpdK;&rl[lorQonf  
csrf;omV rSefvSV a,m\*av;yg;rS  
vGefEdkifcJaomaMumifh owå0gwdkYonf  
olwpfyg;wdkYESifh qufqH&müyif yef;Mu&ukef\}}[k  
pO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**e0rokwf/**

-----

## 10-b'´d,okwf

20/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tEkyd,NrdKU  
o&ufawmü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xdktcg umVDa\*g"m  
(omuD0ifrif;orD;) \om;jzpfaom toQifb'´d,onf awmü  
aeonfjzpfap? opfyif&if;ü aeonfjzpfap?  
qdwfNidrf&mt&yfü aeonfjzpfap ]]aMomf  
csrf;omaypG? aMomf csrf;omaypG}}[k rjywf  
O'gef;usL;&ifh\

umVDa\*g"m (omuD0ifrif;orD;) \om; toQifb'´d,onf  
awmü aeonfjzpfap? opfyif&if;ü aeonfjzpfap?  
qdwfNidrf&mt&yfü aeonfjzpfap ]]aMomf  
csrf;omaypG? aMomf csrf;omaypG}}[k rjywf  
O'gef;usL;&ifhonfudk rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkY  
Mum;Muí xdk&[ef;wdkYtm; podkY  
tMuHjzpf\ ]]ighoQifwdkY rcRwf{uef umVDa\*g"m\om;  
toQifb'´d,onf rarGUavsmfbj jrwwfaomtusifhudk husifh\  
xdktoQifb'´d,onf vluB0u cHpm;cJhZl;aom  
rif;pnf;pdrfudk tpOfatmufarhvsuf awmü aeonfjzpfap?  
opfyif&if;ü aeonfjzpfap? qdwfNidrf&mt&yfü  
aeonfjzpfap ]]aMomf csrf;omaypG? aMomf  
csrf;omaypG}}[k rjywf O'gef;usL;&ifh\[k (ptMuHonf  
jzpf\)/

xdkYaemuf rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf  
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif  
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf wpfckaomt&yfü  
xdkifMuukefNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ppum;udk  
avQmufukef\]]toQifbk&m; umVDa\*g"m\om;  
toQifb'´d,onf awmü aeonfjzpfap? opfyif&if;ü  
aeonfjzpfap? qdwfNidrf&mt&yfü aeonfjzpfap ]aMomf  
csrf;omaypG? aMomf csrf;omaypG}[k rjywfO'gef;udk

usL;&ifhyg\ rcRwf{uef umVDa\*g"m\om; toQifb'´d,onf  
rarGUavsmfbj jrwwfaomtusifhudk usifh\  
xdktoQifb'´d,onf vLUb0u cHpm;cJhZl;aom  
rif;pnf;pdrfudk tpOfatmufarhvsuf awmü aeonfjzpfap?  
opfyif&if;ü aeonfjzpfap? qdwfNidrf&mt&yfü  
aeonfjzpfap ]]aMomf csrf;omaypG? aMomf  
csrf;omaypG}}[k rjywf O'gef;usL;&ifhyg\[k  
(avQmufxm;ukef\)/

xdktcg jrwwfpGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wpfyg;udk  
ac:í ]]&[ef; vmavmh? ig\ pum;jzifh  
b'´d,&[ef;udk ]ighoQifb'´d, oifhudk jrwwfpGmbk&m;  
ac:awmfrl\}}[k ac:acsavmh}}[k rdefYawmfrl\

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k xdk&[ef;onf  
jrwwfpGmbk&m;\ (pum;awmfudk) 0efcHí umVDa\*g"m\  
om; toQifb'´d,xHodkY csOf;uyfí umVDa\*g"m\om;  
toQifb'´d,udk ]]ighoQifb'´d, oifhudk jrwwfpGmbk&m;  
ac:awmfrl\}}[k podkY ajymMum;V ]]ighoQif  
aumif;ygNyD}}[k umVDa\*g"m\om; toQifb'´d,onf  
xdk&[ef;\ (pum;udk) 0efcHí jrwwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY  
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif jrwwfpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf  
wpfckaomt&yfü xdkif\ wpfckaomt&yfü xdkifaeaom  
umVDa\*g"m\om; toQifb'´d,udk jrwwfpGmbk&m;onf  
b'´d, oifonf awmü aeonfjzpfap? opfyif&if;ü  
aeonfjzpfap? qdwfNidrf&mt&yfü aeonfjzpfap ]]aMomf  
csrf;omaypG? aMomf csrf;omaypG}}[k rjywf  
O'gef;usL;&ifh\[k ig Mum;&jcif;onf rSefoavm[k  
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; rSefyg\[k (avQmufxm;)\)

b'´d, oifonf tb,ftaMumif;udk odjrifaomaMumifh  
awmü aeonfjzpfap? opfyif&if;ü aeonfjzpfap?  
qdwfNidrf&mt&yfü aeonfjzpfap ]]aMomf  
csrf;omaypG? aMomf csrf;omaypG}}[k rjywf  
O'gef;udk usL;&ifhoenf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;  
wynfhawmfonf a&S;vltjzpfjzifh rif;jyKpOf

eef;awmfwGif; eef;awmfjyifüvnf; tapmifhta&Smufudk  
aumif;pGm pD&iftyfygV NrdKUwGif; NrdKUjyifüvnf;  
tapmifhta&Smufudk aumif;pGm pD&iftyfygV  
Zeyk'ftwGif; Zeyk'ftjyifüvnf; tapmifhta&Smufudk  
aumif;pGm pD&iftyfygV toQifbk&m;  
xdkwynfhawmfonf podkY apmifha&Smuftyf  
vHkjchKapyfonfjzpfafvvnf;  
aMumuf&GHUxdwfvfYonfjzpfí ae&ygv toQifbk&m;  
wynfhawmfonf ,cktcgürlum; awmü aeonfjzpfap?  
opfyif&if;ü aeonfjzpfap? qdwfNidrf&m t&yfü  
aeonfjzpfap raMumufr&GHU rxdwfrvfYonfjzpfí  
wpfa,mufwnf; aMumifhMurjh Muuf oD;arG;nif;rxbl  
olwpyfyg;ESifhpyfaom toufarG;jcif;&Sdonfjzpfí  
om;orifpdwfxm;jzifh ae&ygv toQifbk&m;  
wynfhawmfonf ptaMumif;udk odjrifonfjzpfí awmü  
aeonfjzpfap opfyif&if;ü aeonfjzpfap?  
qdwfNidrf&mt&yfü aeonfjzpfap ]]aMomfcsrf;omaypG?  
aMomf csrf;omaypG}}[k rjywf pO'gef;udk usL;&ifhyg\  
[k (avQmufxm;av\)/

xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfrlí xdkodaomtcsdefü- ]]tMuifyk<sup>\*3/4</sup>dKvf\  
twGif;pdwfü trsuf ]a'go}wdkYonf r&Sdukef/ podkY  
jynfhphKjcif; ysufpD;jcif;udkvnf; vGefajrmufV ab;uif;í  
csrf;omaom aMumifhMuuGmaom xdkyk<sup>\*3/4</sup>dKvfudk  
ewfwdkYonfyif jrif&ef rpGrf;Edkifukef}}[k pO'gef;udk  
usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**'orokwf/**

**ESpfckajrmuf rkpvdE´0\*f NyD;V**

-----

**3-eE´0\*f**

**1-ur®0dyguZokwf**

21/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xdktcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf  
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ reD;ra0;ü udk,fudk ajzmifhrwfpGm  
xm;í wifysOfacGNyD;vQif a&S;uH\tusKd;aMumifh  
jzpfaom xufjruf Murf;wrf; pyf&Sm;aom  
qif;&Ja0'emudk onf;cHvsuf trSwf&rl ]owd}  
qifjcfíÓPf ]orÜZOf} &Sdonfjzpfí ryifryef; xdkifaeV

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf reD;ra0;ü udk,fudk  
ajzmifhrwfpGmxm;í wifysOfacGNyD;vQif a&S;uH\  
tusKd;aMumifh jzpfaom xufjruf Murf;wrf;  
pyf&Sm;aom qif;&Ja0'emudk onf;cHvsuf  
trSwf&rl ]owd} qifjcfíÓPf ]orÜZOf} &Sdonfjzpfí  
ryifryef; xdkifae aom xdk&[ef;udk jrifawmfrlV

xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfrlí xdkodaomtcsdefü- ]]uHtvHk;pHkudk  
pGefYy,fNyD;í a&S;ujyKzl;aom &m\*paom jrLudk  
cgxkwfvsuf ig ig[k rpGJvrf;b] (edAÁmefü)  
wnfaomwm'd\*kPfESifh jynfhpHkaom &[ef;tm; rdrdudk  
vkyfauR; jyKpk&eftwGuf vltaygif;udk ajymqdkjcf;íSg  
tvdkr&Sd}}[k pO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**yXrokwf/**

-----

## **2-eE'okwf**

22/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;\nD  
rdaxG;awmf\om;jzpfaom toQifeE'onf rsm;pGmaom  
&[ef;wdkYtm; ]]ighoQifwdkY igonf raysmf&Tifb]

jrwfaomtusifhudk usifhae&ygV jrwfaomtusifhudk  
tjynfhttpHk aqmifjcf;iSg rpGrf;Edkifawmhyg?  
odu©mcsí vlxGufawmhtHh}}[k ajymqdkV

xdktcg &[ef;wpfyg;onf jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY  
csOf;uyfí jrwfpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf  
wpfckaomae&mü xdkifaeNyD;aomf  
jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; bpum;udk avQmuf\ ]]toQifbk&m;  
jrwfpGmbk&m;\nD rdaxG;awmf\ om;jzpfaom toQifeE  
´onf rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYtm; ]ighoQifwdkY igonf  
raysmf&Tifb jrwfaomtusifhudk usifhae&ygV  
jrwfaomtusifhudk tjynfhttpHk  
aqmifjcf;iSgrpGrf;Edkifawmhyg? odu©mcsí  
vlxGufawmhtHh}[k ajymqdkygonf}[k }} avQmufV

xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wpfyg;udk  
ac:í ]]&[ef; vmavmh? igbk&m;\ pum;jzifh eE´&[ef;udk  
]ighoQifeE´ jrwfpGmbk&m;onf oifhudk ac:awmfrl\}[k  
ac:acsavmh}}[k rdefYawmfrlV ]]toQifbk&m;  
aumif;ygNyD}}[k xdk&[ef;onf jrwfpGmbk&m;\  
pum;udk 0efcHí toQifeE´xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif  
toQifeE´udk ]]ighoQifeE´ oifhudk jrwfpGmbk&m;  
ac:awmfrl\}}[k podkY ajymqdkV

]]ighoQif aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQifeE´onf xdk&[ef;\  
pum;udk 0efcHí jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY  
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif jrwfpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf  
wpfckaomae&mü xdkifV wpfckaomae&mü xdkifaom  
toQifeE´udk ]]eE´ oifonf rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYtm;  
ighoQifwdkY igonf raysmf&Tifb jrwfaomtusifhudk  
usifhae&ygV jrwfaomtusifhudk tjynfhttpHk  
aqmifjcf;iSg rpGrf;Edkifawmhyg? odu©mcsí  
vlxGufawmhtHh}}[k ajymqdk\[k ig Mum;&onfum;  
rSefoavm[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; rSefyg\[k (avQmuf\)/



eE' oifonf tb,fhaMumifh raysmf&TifbJ  
jrwfaomtusi fhudk usifhoenf;¿ jrwfaomtusi fhudk  
tjynfhtpHk aqmifjcif;iSg rpGrf;Edkifrlí odu©mcsí  
vlxGufvdkbd oenf;[k (ar;jref;awmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; wpf0ufom NzD;NyD;aom  
qHyifwdkYjzifh omuD0ifrif;orD; Zey'uvsmPD onf  
wynfhawmf tdrfrS xGufvmpOf wynfhawmfudk  
apmifhijhMunfh½lvsuf ]t&Sifhom; vsifjrefpGm  
jyefvmcJhyg}}[k þodkY ajymqdkygV toQifbk&m;  
xdkwynfhawmf onf xdkpum;udk  
rjywfatmufarhaomaMumifh raysmf&TifbJ  
jrwfaomtusi fhudk usifhae&ygV jrwfaomtusi fhudk  
tjynfhtpHk aqmifjcif;iSg rpGrf;Edkifyg? odu©mcsí  
vlxGufygtHh[k (avQmufxm;)\)/

xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m; onf toQifeE'\ vufarmif;udk  
udkifvsuf tm;&Sdaom a,mufsm; onf auG;aom vufudk  
qefYwef;ouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? qefYwef;aom vufudk  
auG;ouJhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwlyif  
aZw0efausmif;awmfrS uG,fcJhvsuf wm0wðom  
ewfbHkwdkYü xif&Sm;jzpfV

xdktcg cdka jctqif;&Sdukefaom  
ewforD;ig;&mwdkY onf ewfwdkYt&Sif  
odMum;rif;xHodkY cpm;&ef vmMuukefV/ xdktcg  
jrwfpGmbk&m; onf toQifeE'udk ]]eE' oifonf  
cdka jctqif;&Sdukefaom þewforD; ig;&mwdkYudk jrif\  
avm}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; jrifyg\ [k  
(avQmufxm;)\)/

eE' xdkt&mudk oiftb,fodkY xifrSwfoenf;  
¿ omuD0ifrif;orD; Zey'uvsmPDESifh  
cdka jctqif;&Sdukefaom þewforD;ig;&mwdkY onf tb,fu  
ydkí tqif;vSyoenf;¿ ydkí ½lcsifzG,f &Sdoenf;¿ ydkí  
ESpfoufzG,f &Sdoenf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;  
em; ESmacgif;jywfum udk,ft\*FgysufpD;aom

arismufrujhody ptwl pewforD;ig;&mwdkYudk  
axmufqvQif omuD0ifrif;orD; Zey'uvsmPDonf  
rdef;r[laom ta&twGufodkYyif r0ifyg? wpfpdwfrQ  
rrSDyg? rEdlif;pmavmufyg? pifppfrSmum;  
pewforD;ig;&mwdkYuom ydkí tqif;vSygukefV ydkí  
½lcsifzG,f&SdygukefV ydkíESpfoufzG,f&Sdygukef\[k  
(avQmuf\)/

eE' omoemawmfü aysmf&TifpGm aeavmh? eE'  
aysmf&TifpGm aeavmh? cdkajctqif;&Sdaom  
ewforD;ig;&mwdkYudk &zdkY&eftwGuf igwm0ef,\[k  
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
wynfhawmftwGuf cdkajctqif;&Sdaom  
ewforD;ig;&mwdkYudk &zdkY&ef jrwpfGmbk&m;  
wm0ef,lEdkifygrl wynfhawmfonf omoemawmfwGif;0,f  
bk&m;&SiftxHawmfü aysmf&TifpGm aeygawmhrnf[k  
(avQmuf\)/

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf toQifeE'\ vufarmif;udk  
udkifvsuf tm;&Sdaom a,mufsm;onf auG;aom vufudk  
qefYwef;ouJhodyYvnf;aumif;? qefYwef;aom vufudk  
auG;ouJhodyYvnf;aumif; ptwlyif  
wm0wđomewfwdkYjynfrS uG,fcJhvsuf  
aZw0efausmif;awmfü xif&Sm;jzpfV

&[ef;wdkYonf ]]jrwpfGmbk&m;\nD rdaxG;awmf\  
om;jzpfaoom toQifeE'onf ewforD;wdkYudk  
&vdkrlaMumifh jrwaomtusifhudk usifhV xdktoQifeE  
'twGuf cdkajctqif;&Sdukefaom  
ewforD;ig;&mwdkYudk &zdkY&ef jrwpfGmbk&m;u  
wm0ef,lowwf}}[k Mum;MuukefV

xdktcg toQifeE'\ taygif;tazmf &[ef;wdkYonf  
toQifeE'udk ]]toQifeE'onf ewforD;wdkYudk  
&vdkrlaMumifh jrwaomtusifhudk usifhowJh?  
xdktoQifeE'twGuf cdkajctqif;&Sdaom  
ewforD;ig;&mwdkYudk &zdkY&ef jrwpfGmbk&m;u

wm0ef,lcJhowJh? toQifeE´onf aMu;pm;jzpfavpGwum;?  
toQifeE´onf ukef0,fol jzpfavpGwum;}}[k olcpm;[laom  
pum;vHk;jzifhvnf;aumif;? ukef0,fol[laom  
pum;vHk;jzifhvnf;aumif; usDp,fajymqdkMuukefV

xdktcg toQifeE´onf taygif;tazmf &[ef;wdkY\ olcpm;  
[laom usDp,fcsuf ukef0,fol[laom usDp,fcsufaMumifh  
NiD;aiGU&SufEdk; pufqkyfonfjzpfí wpfa,mufwnf;  
qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfí rarhravsmh jyif;xefaom  
0D&d,&Sdonfjzpfí edAÁmefodkY apvTwfxm;aom  
pdwf&Sdvsuf aeonf&Sdaomf rMumjrifhrDyifvQif  
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&muf&[ef;jyKMuaom  
trsKd;om;rsm; tvdk&Sdtyfaom twkr&Sd  
jrwfaomtusifh\tqHk; t&[wåzdkvfudk  
rsufarSmufb0üomvQif udk,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifh  
rsufarSmufjyKvsuf uyfa&mufum aeV ]]y#doaE¨aerl  
ukefNyD/ jrwfaom tusifhudk usifhoHk;NyD;NyD/  
jyKzG,f (r\*f) udpöudk jyKNyD;NyD/ þ (r\*f)  
udpötvdkYiSg wpfyg;aom jyKzG,fr&SdNyD}}[k odV  
toQifeE´onf &[EÅmwdkYwGif wpfyg;tygt0if jzpfV

xdktcg ewfom;wpfa,mufonf nOfhoef;acgif  
vGefNyD;aomtcg tvGefESpfoufzG,faom  
tqif;ta&mif&Sdonfjzpfí aZw0efwpfausmif;vHk;udk  
awmufyapvsuf jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY  
csOf;uyfíjrwfpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif  
wpfckaomt&yfü &yfwnfvsuf jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;  
bpum;udk avQmuf\ ]]toQifbk&m; jrwfpGmbk&m;\nD  
rdaxG;awmf\om; toQifeE´onf  
tmoa0gw&m;ukefjcif;aMumifh tmoa0gr&Sdaom  
udavomrS vGwfajrmufaom t&[wåzdkvfpdwfESifh  
t&[wåzdkvfynmudk rsufarSmufb0üomvQif udk,fwdkif  
xl;aomÓPfjzifh rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a&mufíae\}}[k  
(avQmuf)/ ]]eE´onf tmoa0gukefjcif;aMumifh  
tmoa0gr&Sdaom udavomrS vGwfajrmufaom  
t&[wåzdkvfpdwfESifh t&[wåzdkvfynmudk rsufarSmuf

b0üomvQif udk,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifh  
rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a&mufíae\}}[k jrwpfGmbk&m;\  
ÓPfawmfüvnf; xifawmfrl\

xdktcg toQifeE'onf xdknOfhudk vGefaomtcg  
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;udk  
&Sdcdk;NyD;vQif wpfckaomt&yfü xdkifaeum  
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; bpum;udk avQmuf\ ]]toQifbk&m;  
wynfhawmftwGuf cdkajctqif;&Sdukefaom  
ewforD;ig;&mwdkYudk &zdkY&ef jrwpfGmbk&m;  
wm0ef,lyg\ toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;udk  
wynfhawmfonf xdkwm0efudk ,ljcif;rS vTwfygNyD}}[k  
(avQmuf\)/ eE' igbk&m;onfvnf; ]]eE'onf  
tmoa0gukefjcif;aMumifh tmoa0gr&Sdaom  
t&[wåzdkvfpdwfESifh t&[wåzdkvfynmudk  
rsufarSmufb0üomvQif udk,fwdkifxl;aomÓPfjzifh  
rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a&mufí ae\}}[k igbk&m;pdwfjzifh  
oif\pdwfudk ydkif;jcm;íodcJhNyD/ ]]toQifbk&m;  
jrwpfGmbk&m;\nD rdaxG;awmf\om; toQifeE'onf  
tmoa0gukefjcif;aMumifh tmoa0g r&Sdaom  
t&[wåzdkvfpdwfESifh t&[wåzdkvfynmudk  
rsufarSmufb0üomvQif udk,fwdkif xl;aomÓPfjzifh  
rsufarSmufjyKvsuf a&mufíae\}}[k ewfwdkYuvnf;  
igbk&m;tm; ptaMumif;udk avQmuf\ eE' tMuiftcg oif\  
pdwfonf pGJvrf;rluif;vsuf tmoa0gwdkYrS vGwf\  
xdktcg igbk&m;onf xdkwm0ef,ljcif;rS vGwfNyD[k  
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfrlí xdkodaomtcsdefü- ]]tMuif&[ef;tm;  
(udavom) ñGefudk ul;ajrmuftyf\ umr[laom  
ql;ajimifhudk eif;e,fcsKd;zsuftyf\ awGa0jcif; ]arm[]  
ukefjcif;odkY a&muf\ xdk&[ef;onf  
csrf;omqif;&JwdkYaMumifh rwkefvlyf}}[k pO'gef;udk  
usL;&ifh awmfrl\

'kwd,okwf/

-----

### 3-,aomZokwf

23/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfri\ xdktcg ,aomZtrSL; &Sdaom  
&[ef;ig;&mwdkYonf om0w→djynfodkY  
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk zl;arQmf&ef a&mufvmukef\ xdk  
tm\*EÅK&[ef;wdkYonf ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYESifhtwl  
twkHYtjyef Orf;ajrmuf0rf;om ElwfqufMuvsuf  
tdyf&mae&mwdkYudk cif;apMuNyD;vQif  
oydwfouFef;wdkYudk odkrSD;odrf;qnf;Muvsuf  
qlnHaom toH us,faom toH &Sdukef\

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf toQiftmeE´mudk ]]tmeE  
´m ig;vk&mü wHigonfwdkYujhodkY xdkqlnHaom toH  
us,favmifaom toH&Sdaom xdkolwdkYum;  
tb,folwdkYenf;}}[k (rdefYawmfri\)/

toQifbk&m; om0w→djynfodkY jrwpfGmbk&m;udk  
zl;arQmf&ef a&mufvmaom ,aomZtrSL;&Sdaom  
&[ef;ig;&mwdkYygwnf;/ xdktm\*EÅK&[ef;wdkYonf  
ausmif;ae&[ef;wdkYESifhtwl twkHYtjyef  
Orf;ajrmuf0rf;om ElwfqufMuvsuf  
tdyf&mae&mwdkYudk cif;apMuNyD;vQif  
oydwfouFef;wdkYudk odkrSD;odrf;qnf;Muvsuf  
qlnHaom toH us,favmifaom toH &SdMuygukef\[k  
(avQmuf\)/ tmeE´modkY jzpfvQif igbk&m;\  
pum;awmfjzifh  
xdk&[ef;wdkYudk ]]toQifbk&m;wdkYudk  
jrwpfGmbk&m; ac:awmfri\}}[k ajymqdkavmh[k  
(rdefYawmfri\)/

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQiftmeE´monf  
jrwpGmbk&m;\ (pum;udk) 0efcHí  
xdk&[ef;wdkYxHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif  
xdk&[ef;wdkYudk ]]]toQifbk&m;wdkYudk  
jrwpGmbk&m; ac:awmfrl\}}[k (avQmuf\)/ ]]]ighoQif  
aumif;ygNyD}}[k xdk&[ef;wdkYonf toQiftmeE´m\  
pum;udk 0efcHí jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY  
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif jrwpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf  
wpfckaomt&yfü xdkifaeukef\ wpfckaomt&yfü  
aeukefaom xdk&[ef;wdkYudk jrwpGmbk&m;onf-

&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonf tb,phaMumifh  
wHigonfwdkYujhodkY qlnHaom toH us,favmifaomtoH  
&Sdukefoenf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ podkY  
rdefYawmfrlaomf toQif,aomZonf  
jrwpGmbk&m;udk ]]]toQifbk&m;  
p&[ef;ig;&mwdkYonfom0w-djynfodkY  
jrwpGmbk&m;udk zl;arQmf&ef a&mufvmukef\  
xdktm\*EÅK&[ef;wdkYonf ausmif;ae&[ef;  
wdkYESifhtwl twkHYtjyef 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om  
ElwfqufMuvsuf tdyf&mae&mwdkYudk  
cif;apMuNyD;vQif oydwfouFef;wdkYudk  
odkrSD;odrf;qnf;Muvsuf qlnHaom toH us,favmifaom  
toH &SdMuygukef\}}[k avQmuf\  
&[ef;wdkYoGm;Muukefavmh? oifwdkYudk  
igESif\ ]]]oifwdkYonf ightxHü rae&}}[k  
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k xdk&[ef;wdkYonf  
jrwpGmbk&m;\ (pum;udk) 0efcHí ae&mrSxNyD;vQif  
jrwpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf t<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>dktaojyKum  
tdyf&mae&mudk odkrSD;odrf;qnf;í  
oydwfouFef;udk ,laqmifNyD;vQif 0ZÆdwdkif;odkY  
a'opm&D <uMuukef\ 0ZÆdwdkif;wdkYü  
tpOftwdkif;a'opm&D vSnfhvnfMuaomf  
0<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>Krk'gjrpfodkY a&mufí 0<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>Krk'gjrpfurf;em;ü

opf&Gufrdk;ausmif;wdkYudk aqmufvsuf  
0gqdkMuukefV

xdktcg toQif,aomZonf 0gqdkaom  
&[ef;wdkYudk ]]ighoQifwdkY tusKd;pD;yGg;udk  
vdkvm;í oem;awmfrlwwfaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
oem;awmfrljcif;aMumifh ighwdkYudk  
ESifxkwftyfukefV ighoQifwdkY jrwpfGmbk&m;  
ESpfoufawmfrlonfhtwdkif; igwdkYaeMuukeftHh}}[k  
(rdefYqdk\)/ ]]ighoQifaumif;ygNyD}}[k  
xdk&[ef;wdkYonf toQif,aomZ\ pum;udk 0efcHV/  
xdkYaemuf xdk&[ef;wdkYonf qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfi  
rarhravsmh jyif;xefaom 0D&d,&Sdonfjzpfí  
edAÁmefodkY apvTwfxm;aom pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí  
aeMuukefaomf xdk0gwGif;üyif tvHk;pHkaom  
&[ef;wdkYonf 0dZÆmoHk;yg;wdkYudk  
rsufarSmufjyKukefV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w—djynfü  
tvdkawmf&Sdoa&GU aeNyD;vQif a0omvDjynfodkY  
zj<uawmfrlV tpOftm;jzifh  
a'opm&DvSnfhvnfawmfrlonf&Sdaomf  
a0omvDjynfodkY qkdufa&mufawmfrlV  
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xkda0omvDjynf r[m0kefawm  
jymom'faqmifaygufaom ausmif;ü aeawmfrlV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf 0<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>Krk'gjrpfurf;em;ü  
aeukefaom &[ef;wdkY\ pdwfudk (rdrd) pdwfjzifh  
ydkif;jcm;odí toQiftmeE´mudk rdefYawmfrl\ ]]tmeE  
´m &[ef;wdkYaeaom 0<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>Krk'g jrpfurf;em;t&yfonf  
tvif;a&mifuJhodkY igbk&m;tm; xifV igbk&m;oGm;&ef  
ESvHk;oGif;&ef ESpfoufawmfrlV tmeE´m oifonf  
0<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>Krk'gjrpfurf;em;ü aeukefaom &[ef;wdkY\  
txHodkY ]toQifbk&m;wdkYudk jrwpfGmbk&m;  
ac:awmfrlV jrwpfGmbk&m;onf toQifbk&m;wdkYudk

½lJrifjCif;iSg tvdk&Sd\}[k wref apvTwfavmh}][k  
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQiftmeE´monf  
jrwpGmbk&m;\ (pum;udk) 0efcHí &[ef;wpfyg;xHodkY  
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif xkd&[ef;udk podkY  
rdefYqdk\ ]]ighoQif vmavmh? 0\*¾Krk'gjrpfurf;em;ü  
aeukefaom &[ef;wdkYodkY csOf;uyfí podkY  
qdkavmh ]ighoQifwdkYudk jrwpGmbk&m;  
ac:awmfrl\ jrwpGmbk&m;onf ighoQifwdkYudk  
½lJrifjCif;iSg tvdk&Sd\}[k podkY ajymavmh}][k  
(rdefYqdk\)/

]]ighoQif aumif;ygNyD}}[k xkd&[ef;onf toQiftmeE  
´m\ (pum;udk) 0efcHí tm;&Sdaom a,musfm;onf  
auG;aomvufudk qefYwef;ouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?  
qefYwef;aomvufudk auG;ouJhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwl  
r[m0kefawm jymom'faqmifaygufaom ausmif;rS  
uG,fcJhí 0\*¾Krk'gjrpfurf;em; xkd&[ef;wdkY\ a&SUü  
xif&Sm;jzpf\ xdkYaemuf xkd&[ef;onf  
0\*¾Krk'gjrpfurf;em;ü aeukefaom  
&[ef;wdkYudk ]toQifbk&m;wdkYudk jrwpGmbk&m;  
ac:awmfrl\ jrwpGmbk&m;onf toQifbk&m;wdkYtm;  
awGUvdk\}}[k ajymqdk\

]]ighoQif aumif;ygNyD}}[k xkd&[ef;wdkYonf  
xkd&[ef;\ (pum;udk) 0efcHí  
ausmif;tdyf&mae&mwdkYudk okdrSD;odrf;qnf;í  
oydwfouFef;wdkYudk ,laqmifvsuftm;&Sdaom  
a,musfm;onf auG;aomvufudk  
qefYwef;ouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? qefYwef;aomvufudk  
auG;ouJhodkYvnf;aumif; ptwlomvQif  
0\*¾Krk'gjrpfurf;em;rS uG,fcJhí r[m0kefawm  
jymom'faqmifaygufamausmif; jrwpGmbk&m;\  
rsufarSmufawmfü xif&Sm;jzpfukef\ xkdtecg  
jrwpGmbk&m;onf rwkefrvlyfaom



t&[wåzdkvform"djzifh aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg  
xkd&[ef;wdkYtm; ]]jrwpGmbk&m;onf ,cktcg  
tb,faejcif;jzifh aeawmfrloenf;}}[k ptMuHonf jzpfV  
xkdtcg xkd&[ef;wdkYtm; ]]jrwpGmbk&m;onf  
rwkefrvlyfaom t&[wåzdkvform"djzifh aeawmfrl\}}[k  
MuHNyD;aomf tvHk;pHkaom &[ef;wdkYonf  
rwkefrvlyfaom t&[wåzdkvform"djzifh aeukefV xkdtcg  
toQiftmeE´monf nOfh\ yXr,mrf vGefvwfaomf  
ae&mrSxvsuf vuf0Jwpfzuf ychHk;xufü ouFef;udk wifí  
jrwpGmbk&m;&Sd&modkY vuftkyfcsDNyD;vQif  
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; podkY avQmufV ]]toQifbk&m;  
nOfh\ yXr,mrf vGefygNyD/ tm\*EÅK&[ef;wdkY  
xkdifae&onfrSm MumygNyD/ toQifbk&m;  
jrwpGmbk&m;onf tm\*EÅK&[ef;wdkYESifh twkHYtjyef  
0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om Elwfqufawmf rlyg}}[k avQmufV  
podkY avQmufaomf jrwpGmbk&m;onf  
qdwfqdwfaeawmfrlV

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; toQiftmeE´monf nOfh\  
rZÑdr,mrf vGefvwfaomf ae&mrSxvsuf vuf0Jwpfzuf  
ychHk;xufü ouFef;udk wifí jrwpGmbk&m;&Sd&modkY  
vuftkyfcsDNyD;vQif jrwpGmbk&m;tm; podkY  
avQmufV ]]toQifbk&m; nOfh\ rZÑdr,mrf vGefygNyD/  
tm\*EÅK&[ef;wdkYonf xkdifae&onfrSm MumygNyD/  
toQifbk&m; jrwpGmbk&m;onf tm\*EÅK&[ef;wdkYESifh  
twkHYtjyef 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om Elwfqufawmf rlyg}}[k  
avQmufV ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; jrwpGmbk&m;onf  
qdwfqdwfaeawmfrlV

oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; toQiftmeE´monf nOfh\  
ypädr,mrf vGefí ESpfoufzG,f rsufESmuJhodkY  
t½kPfwufvwfaomf ae&mrSxí vuf0Jwpfzuf ychHk;xufü  
ouFef;udk wifNyD;vQif jrwpGmbk&m;&Sd&modkY  
vuftkyfcsDvsuf jrwpGmbk&m;tm; podkY  
avQmufV ]]toQifbk&m; tvGefESpfoufzG,f&Sdaom  
nOfh\ ypädr,mrf vGefygNyD/ t½kPfwufygNyD/

nOfhonf ESpfoufzG,f&Sdaom rsufESmuJhodkY  
&SdygNyD/ tm\*EÅK&[ef;wdkYonf xkdifae&onfrSm  
MumygukefNyD/ toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
tm\*EÅK&[ef;wdkYESifh twkHYtjyef 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om  
Elwfqufawmfrlyg}}[k avQmufV

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xkdorm"drS xí  
toQiftmeE´mudk ]]tmeE´m oifonf tu,fíodcJhrl  
prQavmufudkyif oifonf ravQmuf&m? tmeE´m  
igbk&m;onf vnf;aumif;? tvHk;pHkaom  
p&[ef;ig;&mwdkYonfvnf;aumif; rwkefrvlyfaom  
pwkw¬psmefESifh,SOfaom t&[wåzdkvform"djzifh  
aeukef\}}[k rdefYawmfrlV xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
ptaMumif;t&mudk odawmfrlí  
xkdodaomtcsdefü- ]]tMuif&[ef;tm;  
umrql;ajimifhudkvnf;aumif;? qJa&;jcif;udkvnf;aumif;?  
owfjzwfjcif;udkvnf;aumif;?  
aESmifzGJUjcif;udkvnf;aumif; atmifEdkifV xkd&[ef;onf  
awmifuJhodkY rwkefrvlyf wnfV xkd&[ef;onf csrf;om  
qif;&JwdkYaMumifh rwkefvlyf}}[k pO'gef;udk  
usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**wwd,okwf/**

-----

## **4-om&dykwåokwf**

24/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w¬djynf  
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg toQifom&dykMwmonf  
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ reD;ra0;ü udk,fudk  
ajzmifhrwfpGmxm;í wifysOfacGNyD;vQif (ur®|  
mef;tm½HkodkY) a&S;½lowdudk jzpfapvsuf  
xkdkifaeV jrwpfGmbk&m;onf reD;ra0;ü udk,fudk  
ajzmifhrwfpGm xm;í wifysOfacGNyD;vQif (ur®|

mef;tm<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>HkodkY) a&S;<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>lowdudk jzpfapvsuf  
xkdkifaeaom toQifom&dykMwmudk jrifawmfrlV  
xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfrlí xkdodaomtcsdefü- ]]ausmufawmifBuD;onf  
rwkefrvlyf aumif;pGmwnfouJhodkY ptwl &[ef;onf  
arm[ukefjci;f;aMumifh ausmufawmifBuD;uJhodkY  
rwkefvlyf}}[k pO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**pwkw→okwf/**

-----

## **5-r[marm<sup>\*3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>v'meokwf**

25/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg toQifr[marm<sup>\*3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>v'mefonf  
jrwpGmbk&m;\ reD;ra0;ü udk,fudk ajzmifhrwfpGm  
xm;í wifysOfacGNyD;vQif rdrdtZÑwåoEÅmefü  
aumif;pGmxifaom um,\*wmowdjzifh xkdifaeV  
jrwpGmbk&m;onf reD;ra0;ü udk,fudk ajzmifhrwfpGm  
xm;í wifysOfacGNyD;vQif rdrdtZÑwåoEÅmefü  
aumif;pGmxifaom aum,\*wm owdjzifh xkdifaeaom  
toQifr[marm<sup>\*3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>v'mefudk jrifawmfrlV xkdtcg  
jrwpGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk odawmfrlí  
xkdodaomtcsdefü- ]]tMuif&[ef;tm; um,\*wmowdonf  
aumif;pGmxifV xkd&[ef;onf zóm,weajcmufyg;wdkYü  
apmifhpnf;um tjrJrjywf wnfMunfaom orm"d  
&Sdonfjzpfí rdrd\ udavomcsKyfNidrf;rl (edAÅmef) udk  
(ypöa0u©PmÓPfjzifh) odEdkif&m\}}[k pO'gef;udk  
usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**ylörokwf/**

-----

## 6-ydvdE´Opäokwf

26/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN\*dK[fjynf  
&SOfheufwdkYtm; tpmauR;í arG;&mjzpfaom  
a0VK0efausmif;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfri\ xkdtcg  
toQifydvdE´Opäonf &[ef;wdkYudk ol,kwf[k (ac:a0:)  
ajymqdkjcf;jzifh ac:a0:ajymqdk\ xkdtcg  
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY  
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif jrwpfGmbk&m;udk  
&Sdcck;vsufwpfckaomt&yfü xkdifaeMuNyD;vQif  
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ]]toQifbk&m; toQifydvdE´Opäonf  
&[ef;wdkYudk ol,kwf[k ac:a0:ajymqdkjcf;jzifh  
ac:a0:ajymqdkygonf}}[k avQmufukef\

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wpfyg;udk ]&[ef;  
vmavmh? oifonf ig\pum;jzifh ydvdE  
´Opä&[ef;udk ]ighoQif ydvdE´Opä oifhudk  
jrwpfGmbk&m; ac:awmfri\}[k ajymacsavmh}}[k  
(rdefYawmfri\)/ ]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k  
xkd&[ef;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ (pum;awmfudk) 0efcHí  
toQifydvdE´OpäxH csOf;uyfNyD;vQif toQifydvdE  
´Opäudk ]]ighoQif ydvdE´Opä oifhudk jrwpfGmbk&m;  
ac:awmfri\}}[k qdk\

]]aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQifydvdE´Opäonf xkd&[ef;\  
(pum;udk) 0efcHí jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY  
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcck;vsuf  
wpfckaomt&yfü xkdifae\ wpfckaomt&yfü xkdifaeaom  
toQifydvdE´Opäudk jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ]]0pä oifonf  
&[ef;wdkYudk ol,kwf[laom ac:a0: ajymqdkjcf;jzifh  
ac:a0:ajymqdk\[k Mum;&onfum;rSefoavm}}[k  
(rdefYawmfri\)/

toQifbk&m;rSefyg\[k (avQmuf\)/

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf toQifydvdE´0pä\ a&S;ü  
 aezl;aom cE"mtpOfudk ESvHk;oGif;awmfrlí  
 &[ef;wdkYudk &[ef;wkdkY oifwdkYonf 0pä&[ef;tm;  
 ruJh&JUMuukefvifh? &[ef;wdkY 0päonf a'gopdwf  
 &Sdonfjzpfí &[ef;wdkYudk ol,kwf[laom  
 ac:a0:ajymqdkjcf;jzifh ac:a0:ajymqdkonf r[kwf?  
 &[ef;wdkY 0pä&[ef;onf b0ig;&mwdkYywfVHk;  
 ykPÖm;rsKd;ü tqufrijywf jzpfCjhzi;V xkd0pä&[ef;onf  
 xkdol,kwf[k ac:a0:ajymqdkjcf;udk nOfhaeY&SnfpGm  
 avhusufCjhzi;V xdkYaMumifh p0pä&[ef;onf  
 &[ef;wdkYudk ol,kwf-[k ac:a0:ajymqdkjcf;jzifh ac:a0:  
 ajymqdkae\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
 odawmfrlí xkdodaomtcsdefü- ]]tMuifyk\*¾dKvfonf  
 vSnfhywfrl ]rm,m} axmifvTm;rl ]rme} r&Sd? avmb  
 uif;V jrwpfEdk;rl r&Sd? awmifhwrl ]tmom} r&Sd?  
 trsuf ]a'go}udk y,fEkwfNyD; jzpfV Nidrf;at;NyD;aom  
 pdwf&SdV xkdyk\*¾dKvfonf raumif;rlrS  
 tyjyKNyD;ol ]jAm[®Pvnf; rnfV raumif;rlrS  
 Nidrf;at;NyD;ol ]orP}vnf; rnfV udavomudk  
 zsufqD;NyD;ol ]bdu©K}vnf; rnf\}}[k pO'gef;udk  
 usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**q|okwf/**

-----

## **7-ouúK'geokwf**

27/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
 tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN\*dK[fjynf  
 &SOfheufwdkYtm; tpmawR;í arG;&mjzpfaom  
 a0VK0efausmif;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg  
 toQifr[muóyonf ydyÜvdvdKpf\*lü ckepf&ufywfVHk;  
 wifysOfacGum wpfckaom (eda&m"ormywf) orm"dudk  
 0ifpm;vsuf wpfxkdifwnf; aeawmfrlV xkdtcg

toQifr[muóyonf xkdckepf&ufudk vGefojzifh  
(eda&m"ormywf) orm"drS xawmfrlV xkdtcg  
(eda&m"ormywf) orm"drSxaom  
toQifr[muóytm; ]]igonf &mZN\*dK[fNrdKUwGif;odkY  
qGrf;ch0if&rl aumif;avpG}}[k tMuHjzpfV

xkdtcg ewforD;ig;&mwdkYonf toQifr[muóy  
qGrf;&a&;twGuf (qGrf;avmif;&ef)  
aMumifhMupkdufaeMuukefV xkdtcg toQifr[muóyonf  
xkdewforD;ig;&mwdkYudk qGrf;ravmif;&ef wm;jrpfi  
eHeufcsdefü ouFef;udk jyif0wfNyD;vQif  
oydwfouFef;udk ,laqmifvsuf &mZN\*dK[fNrdKUodkY  
qGrf;ch0ifawmfrlV

xkdtcg ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf  
toQifr[muóytm; qGrf;vSLvdk&um; &ufuef;onftoGifudk  
zefqif;í &ufuef; &ufaeV tok&m\orD; okZmonf  
&ufazmuf a&mufV xkdtcg toQifr[muóyonf  
&mZN\*dK[fNrdKUü tdrfpOftwkdif;  
qGrf;chvSnfhvnfvwfaomf ewfwdkY t&SifodMum;rif;\  
aetdrfodkY csOf;uyfV ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;onf  
<uvmaom toQifr[muóyudk ta0;uyif jrifí tdrfrS  
xGufNyD;vQif c&D;OD;BuKdqdkí vufrS  
oydwfudk ,lNyD;vQiftdrfodkY 0ifum xrif;tdk;rS  
xrif;udk cl;í oydwfudk jynfhapvsuf toQifr[muóytm;  
ay;vSLV xkdqGrf;onf (yJaemufpaom) trsKd;rsKd;aom  
[if; txl;xl;tjym;jym;aom vufokwf[if;vsm  
t&omtrsKd;rsKd;&Sdaom pm;r][if;vsm &SdV xkdtcg  
toQifr[muóytm; ]]podkY  
oabm&Sdaomwefcdk;tmEkabmf&Sdonfh  
pyk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvfum; tb,folenf;}}[k tMuHjzpfV/  
xdkYaemuftoQifr[muóytm; ]]pyk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvfum;  
ewfwdkYt&Sif odMum;rif;wnf;}}[k odí  
ewfwdkYt&SifodMum;rif;udk ]]aumod, oifonf ptrludk  
jyKbdV podkY oabm&Sdaom trludk  
aemufwpfzefrjyKvifh}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m;r[muóy        wynfhawmfwdkY        onfvnf;  
ukokdvfaumif;rludk        tvdk&SdMuygV/  
wynfhawmfwdkYonfvnf;        ukokdvfaumif;rludk  
jyKxkdufygao;onf[k (avQmuf\)/

      xdkYaemuf        ewfwdkYt&Sif        odMum;rif;onf  
toQifr[muóyudk    &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif    t<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>kdtaojyKum  
aumif;uifodkY        ysHwufNyD;vQif        [if;vif;tjyif  
aumif;uifxuf0,f    ]]toQifr[muóyü aumif;pGm wnfaom  
'geonf tHhMozG,f 'geygaywnf;/ jrwfaom 'geygaywnf;/  
toQifr[muóyü wnfaom 'geonf tHhMozG,f 'geygaywnf;/  
jrwfaom 'geygaywnf;/ toQifr[muóyü wnfaom 'geonf  
tHhMozG,f 'geygaywnf;/ jrwfaom 'geygaywnf;}}[k  
oHk;BudrfwkdifwkdifO'gef;usL;&ifh\    aumif;uifodkY  
ysHwufí [if;vif;tjyif aumif;uifxuf0,f    ]]toQifr[muóyü  
aumif;pGmwnfaom 'geonf tHhMozG,f 'geygaywnf;/  
jrwfaom    'geygaywnf;}}[k    oHk;Budrfwkdifwkdif  
ewfwdkYt&Sif    odMum;rif;\    O'gef;usL;&ifhoHudk  
vlwdkY\    em;tMum;udk    vGefaom    ewfwdkY\  
aomwyom'ESifhwlaom        pifMu,faom  
'dAÁaomwtbdnmOfjzifh        jrwfpGmbk&m;onf  
Mum;awmfrlV        xdkYaemuf        jrwfpGmbk&m;onf  
ptaMumif;t&mudk        odawmfrlí  
xkdodaomtcsdefü-    ]]yd@ygwff"kwifudk aqmifum  
rdrdudk,fudk arG;jrLaom olwpfyg;wdkY arG;jrLrludk  
rcHrlítjrJrjywf        owd&Sdaom        udavomNidrf;at;í  
wm'd\*kPfESifh    jynfhpHkaom    &[ef;tm; ewfwdkY  
cspfjrwfEdk;ukef\}}[k þO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**owårokwf/**

-----

## **8-yd@ygwduokwf**

28/    tuREfkyfonf    podkY    Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü        jrwfpGmbk&m;onf        om0w→djynf

temxydPfolax;\ t&HjzpfaoM aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf  
qGrf;ch&GmrS zJMuukefí a&chWufyifa&muf&m  
ua&&dwefaqmif;0ef;ü pka0;xkdifaeMuukefaom  
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYtm; pMum;n\$yfpum;onf  
jzpfay:vm\

ighoQifwdkY qGrf;chvSnfhvnfaom  
yd@ygwF"kwifaqmif &[ef;onf &Hzef&Hcg  
ESpfoufzG,f<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>lyg<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>HkwDkYudk rsufpdjzifh jrif&\  
ESpfoufzG,f toHwdkYukd em;jzifh Mum;&\  
ESpfoufzG,f teHYwdkYukd ESmacgif;jzifh erf;&\  
ESpfoufzG,f &om<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>HkwDkYukd vQmjzifhvsuf&\  
ESpfoufzG,f azm|AÁm<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>HkwDkYukd udk,fjzifh  
awGUxd&\ ighoQifwdkY yd@ygwF"kwifaqmif &[ef;onf  
<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>kdaorl tav;jyKrl jrWfEdk;rlylaZmfrl wkyf0yfrludk  
ch,lum qGrf;chvSnfhvnf\ ighoQifwdkY ,ck  
igwdkYonfvnf; yd@ygwF"kwif aqmifMuukeftHh?  
igwdkYonfvnf; &Hzef&Hcg ESpfoufzG,f  
<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>lyg<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>HkwDkYudk rsufpdjzifh jrif&ukeftHh?  
ESpfoufzG,f toHwdkYukd em;jzifh Mum;&ukeftHh?  
ESpfoufzG,f teHYwdkYukd ESmacgif;jzifh  
erf;&ukeftHh? ESpfoufzG,f &om<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>HkwDkYukd  
vQmjzifhvsuf&ukeftHh? ESpfoufzG,f azm|  
AÁm<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>HkwDkYukduDK,fjzifh awGUxd&ukeftHh?  
igwdkYonfvnf; <sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>kdaorl tav;jyKrl jrWfEdk;rl ylaZmfrl  
wkyf0yfrludk ch,lMuum qGrf;chvSnfhvnfMuukeftHh[k  
xkd&[ef;wdkY\ pMum;n\$yfpum;onf rNyD;jywfaO;/

xkdtcg jrWfpGmbk&m;onf naecsrF;tcg wpfyg;wnf;  
uDef;atmif;ae&mrS xí a&chWufyifa&muf&m  
ua&&dwefaqmif;0ef;odkY csOf;uyfvsuf  
cif;xm;aomae&mü xkdifawmfrlNyD;vQif&[ef;wdkYudk  
]]&[ef;wdkY ,cktcg tb,fpum;jzifh pka0;aexkdifMu  
ukefoenf;¿ oifwdkY\ rNyD;jywfaO;aom  
Mum;n\$yfpum;onf tb,fenf;}}[k (rDefYawmfrl\)/



toQifbk&m;      pt&yfü      qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf  
qGrf;cH&GmrS    zJMuukefí    a&cHwufyif    a&muf&m  
ua&&dwefaqmif;0ef;ü  
pka0;xkdifaeMuukefaomwynfhawmfwdkYtm;  
pMum;n\$yf      pum;onf      jzpfygV      ighoQifwdkY  
qGrf;cHvSnfhvnfaom    yd@ygw f"kwifaqmif    &[ef;onf  
&Hzef&Hcg    ESpfoufzG,f<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>lyg<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>Hkw d kYudk    rsufpdjzifh  
jrif&V    ESpfoufzG,f    toHwdkYukd    em;jzifh    Mum;&V  
ESpfoufzG,f    teHYwdkYukd    ESmacgif;jzifh    erf;&V  
ESpfoufzG,f    &om<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>Hkw d kYukd    vQmjzifhvsuf&V  
ESpfoufzG,f    azm|AÁm<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>Hkw d kYukd    udk,fjzifh  
awGUxd&V    ighoQifwdkY    yd@ygw f"kwifaqmif    &[ef;onf  
<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>kdaorl    tav;jyKrl    jrwfEdk;rlylaZmfrl    wkyf0yfrludk  
cH,lum    qGrf;cHvSnfhvnfV    ighoQifwdkY    ,ck  
igwdkYonfvnf;    yd@ygw f"kwif    aqmifMuukeftHh?  
igwdkYonfvnf;    &Hzef&Hcg    ESpfoufzG,f  
<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>lyg<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>Hkw d kYudk    rsufpdjzifh    jrif&ukeftHh?  
ESpfoufzG,f    toHwdkYukd    em;jzifh    Mum;&ukeftHh?  
ESpfoufzG,f    teHYwdkYukd    ESmacgif;jzifh  
erf;&ukeftHh?    ESpfoufzG,f    &om<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>Hkw d kYukd  
vQmjzifhvsuf&ukeftHh?    ESpfoufzG,f    azm|  
AÁm<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>Hkw d kYukdu dk,fjzifh    awGUxd&ukeftHh?  
igwdkYonfvnf;    <sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>kdaorl    tav;jyKrl    jrwfEdk;rl    ylaZmfrl  
wkyf0yfrludk    cH,lMuum    qGrf;cHvSnfhvnfMuukeftHh/  
toQifbk&m;    ppum;onf    wynfhawmfwdkY\  
rNyD;jywfa o;aom    Mum;n\$yfpum;ygw n f;/    xkdtcg  
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf <ua&mufvmyg\[k (avQmufukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY    ,HkMunfrl    o'`gw&m;jzifh    vIUabmifrS  
xGufí    &[ef;abmifü    &[ef;jyKMuaom  
trsKd;aumif;om;wdkYtm;    podkY    oabm&Sdaom  
pum;udk    ajymqdkjcif;onf    ravsmufywf/  
&[ef;wdkYpka0;aexkdifMuukefaom    oifwdkYtm;  
w&m;ESifhpyfaompum;udkaomfvnf;aumif;?    jrwf aom



tcsKdUwdkYu ]]vufqpfcsKd; a&wGufjcf;twwfonf  
tjrwfqHk;}}[k qdkMuukef/  
tcsKdUwdkYu ]]\*Pef;twwfonf tjrwfqHk;}}[k  
qdkMuukef/ tcsKdUwdkYu ]]taygif;udef;jzifh  
a&wGufjcf; twwfonftjrwfqHk;}}[k qdkMuukef/  
tcsKdUwdkYu ]]tu©&mpma&;twwfonf tjrwfqHk;}}[k  
qdkMuukef/ tcsKdUwdkYu ]]uAsmzGJUjcf; twwfonf  
tjrwfqHk;}}[k qdkMuukef/  
tcsKdUwdkYu ]]avmum,wusrf; twwfonf tjrwfqHk;}}[k  
qdkMuukef/ tcsKdUwdkYu ]]rif;rla&;&m  
eDwdusrf;twwfonf tjrwfqHk;}}[k qdkMuukef/  
xkd&[ef;wdkYtm; rNyD;jywfaom;aom  
pMum;n\$yfpum;onf jzpfay:V

xdkYaemuf jrwpGmbk&m;onf ncsrf;tcgwpfyg;wnf;  
udef;atmif;&mrS xvsuf wefaqmif;0ef;odkY  
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif cif;xm;aomae&mü  
xkdifawmfrlNyD;aomf  
&[ef;wdkYudk ]]&[ef;wdkY,cktcg tb,fpum;jzifh  
pka0;xkdifaeMuukefoenf;¿ oifwdkY\ rNyD;jywfaom;aom  
Mum;n\$yfpum;onf tb,fenf;}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQifbk&m; qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf qGrf;ch&GmrS  
zJMuukefí wefaqmif;0ef;ü pka0;xkdifaeMuukefaom  
wynfhawmfwdkYtm; pMum;n\$yfpum;onf  
jzpfay:ygv ]]ighoQifwdkY tb,folonf (toufarG;aMumif;)  
twwfudk wwfoenf;¿ tb,folonf tb,ftwwfudk oifoenf;  
¿ twwfwdkYwGif tb,ftwwfonf tjrwfqHk; jzpfoenf;}}[k  
pMum;n\$yfpum;onf jzpfay:ygv

xkd&[ef;wdkYwGif  
&[ef;tcsKdUwdkYu ]]twwfwdkYwGif qiftwwfonf  
tjrwfqHk;}}[k qdkMuukef/  
tcsKdUwdkYu ]]jrir;twwfonf tjrwfqHk;}}[k  
qdkMuukef/ tcsKdUwdkYu ]]&xm;twwfonf  
tjrwfqHk;}}[k qdkMuukef/

tcsKdUwdkYu ]]av;twwfonf tjrwfqHk;}}[k  
qdkMuukef\ tcsKdUwdkYu ]]twwfwdkYwGif  
oefvsufpaom vufeuf twwfonf tjrwfqHk;}}[k  
qdkMuukef\ tcsKdUwdkYu ]]vufqpfcsKd;a&wGufjCIF;  
twwfonf tjrwfqHk;}}[k qdkMuukef\  
tcsKdUwdkYu ]]\*Pef;a&wGufjCIF;twwfonf tjrwfqHk;}}  
[k qdkMuukef\ tcsKdUwdkYu ]]taygif;udef;jzifh  
a&wGufjCIF; twwfonf tjrwfqHk;}}[k qdk Muukef\  
tcsKdUwdkYu ]]tu©&mpma&;twwfonftjrwfqHk;}}[k  
qdkMuukef\ tcsKdUwdkYu ]]uAsmzGJUjCIF;twwfonf  
tjrwfqHk;}}[k qdkMuukef\  
tcsKdUwdkYu ]]avmum,wusrf;twwfonf tjrwfqHk;}}[k  
qdkMuukef\ tcsKdUwdkYu ]]rif;rla&;&m  
eDwdusrf;twwfonf tjrwfqHk;}}[k qdkMuukef\  
toQifbk&; ppum;onf wynfhawmfwdkY\  
rNyD;jywfaom; aom Mum;n\$yfpum;jzpfyg\ xkdtcg  
jrwpGmbk&; <ua&mufvmygonf[k  
(avQmufxm;ukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY ,HkMunfrl o'`gw&;jzifh vLUabmifrS  
xGufí &[ef;abmifodkY Oifa&muf &[ef;jyKMuaom oif  
trsKd;aumif;om;wdkYonf podkY oabm&Sdaom  
pum;udk ajymqdkjCIF;onf ravsmufywf/ &[ef;wdkY  
pka0;aexkdifMuukefaom oifwdkYtm;  
w&;ESifhpyfaompum;udkaomfvnf;aumif;? jrwaom  
qdwfqdwfaejCIF;udkaomf vnf;aumif;  
pESpfyg;udkomjyKoifh\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfrlí xkdodaomtcsdefü- ]]tMuifyk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvfonf  
twwfudkrSDí toufarG;avh r&Sd? ayghyg;\  
tusKd;pD;yGg;udk tvdk&Sd\ £a`E´udk apmifhpnf;\  
b0tvHk;pHkwdkYrS uif;vGwf\ tm,weajcmufyg;wdkYü  
ouf0ifaom pdwfr&Sd? jrwfEdk;rl r&Sd? awmifhwrl  
r&Sd? rmeudk pGefYí wpfa,mufwnf; usifh\

xkdyk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvfonfom      bdu©Krnf\}}[k      pO'gef;udk  
usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**e0rokwf/**

-----

## **10-avmuokwf**

30/    tuREfkyfonf    podkY    Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü      jrwfpGmbk&m;onf      bk&m;jzpfccg  
O<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>ka0vawm    ae&IÆ&mjrpfurf;em;    aAm"dyif&if;ü  
aeawmfrlV      xkdtcg      jrwfpGmbk&m;onf  
ckepf&ufywfvHk; wifysOfacGum zvormywfcsrcf;omudk  
cHpm;vsuf wpxkdifwnf; aeawmfrlV

xkdtcg    jrwfpGmbk&m;onf    xkdckepf&ufudk  
vGefojzifh xkdorm"drS xí Ak'"pu©Kjzifh avmuudk  
Munfh<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>lawmfrlV jrwfpGmbk&m;onf Ak'"pu©Kjzifh  
Munfh<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>lvwfaomf      &m\*aMumifhvnf;jzpfukef  
a'goaMumifhvnf;jzpfukef  
arm[aMumifhvnf;jzpfukefaom      rsm;pGmaom  
ylyefjcif;wdkYjzifh    ylyefukefaom    rsm;pGmaom  
ylavmifjcif;wdkYjzifh ylavmifukefaom owå0gwdkYudk  
jrifawmfrlV

xkdtcg    jrwfpGmbk&m;onf    ptaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfrlí xkdodaomtcsdefü- ]]pavmuonf ylavmifrl  
jzpfccgV    (qif;&J)    awGUxdrljzifh    ESdyfpufV  
tema&m\*gudk twå[líajymqdkV vltaygif;onf tMuiftMuif  
taMumif;jzifh      rSwfxifV      xkdtaMumif;onf  
xkdatmufarhonfrS wpyfg;aom tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh jzpfV

b0ü      uyfNidaom      avmuonf      wpyfg;aom  
tjcif;t&mtm;jzifh jzpfavh&Sdum b0jzifhESdyfpuftyfonf  
jzpfvsuf b0udkyif ESpfoufV tMuifb0udk ESpfoufV  
xkdb0onf    ab;jzpfV    tMuifZ&m    ponfrS    aMumufV

xkdZ&monf qif;&JrnfV b0udk y,fjcf;iSgomvQif  
bjA[®p&d,udk usifhoHk;V

b0jzifh b0rS vGwfjcf;udk qdkMuol  
orPjAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf b0rS rvGwfajrmufukef[k  
(igbk&m;) qdkV b0uif;jywfrljzifh b0rS  
xGufajrmufjcf;udk qdkMuol  
orPjAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf ]b0rS rxGufajrmufukef}[k  
(igbk&m;) qdkV

rSefV cE`mig;yg;[laom Oy"dudk pGJí pqif;&Jonf  
jzpfV tvHk;pHk pGJvrf;tyfaom Oyg'geu©E`m\  
ukefjcf;aMumifh qif;&Jjzpfay:rl r&Sd? pavmuudk  
Munfhavmh? t0dZÆmjzifh ESdyfpuftyfukefaom  
owå0grsm;pGmwdkYonf om;r,m;wdkYü  
arGUavsmfukefonfjzpfí b0rS rvGwfEdkifukef/  
cyfodrf;aomt&yfü cyfodrf;aom tjym;tm;jzifh  
b0wdkYonf &SdukefV rjrJukef/ qif;&JukefV  
azmufjyefjcf;oabm &SdukefV

]]poabmudk[kwfwkdif;rSefpGm aumif;aom  
0dyóemynmjzifh ½lolonf b0wPSmudk y,fEdkifV  
b0uif;jywfrl ]Oapä'}udk rESpfouf? tcsif;cyfodrf;  
wPSmwdkY\ ukefjcf;aMumifh t<uif;rjh  
&m\*uif;csKyf&monf edAÅmefrnfV

xkdudavom Nidrf;at;NyD;aom &[ef;tm; pGJvrf;rl  
r&SdaomaMumifh b0opf rjzpf? rm&frif;udk ESdyfpufí  
atmiftyfNyD; ppfajrjyif&SdV wm'd\*kPfESifh  
jynfhpHkaom &[EÅmyk\*¾dKvfonf  
b0tvHk;pHkwkYudk aumif;pGmvGefEdkif\}}[k  
pO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**'orokwf/**

**oHk;ckajrmuf eE´0\*f NyD;V**

-----

## 4-arCd,0\*f

### 1-arCd,okwf

31/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pmvdumNrdKU  
pmvduawmifü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg  
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ tvkyftauR;jzpfaom toQifarCd,onf  
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif  
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;í wpfckaomt&yfü  
&yfwnfNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;udk ]]toQifbk&m;  
wynfhawmfonf ZEÅK&Gmü qGrf;ch0if&ef  
tvdk&Sdyg\}}[k (avQmuf\)/ arCd, ,ckoGm;&ef  
tcsdefudk oif odV (oGm;&efrSm oif\tvdktwkdif;yif  
jzpf\)[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg toQifarCd,onf eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;udk  
jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;udk ,laqmifvsufZEÅK&GmodkY  
qGrf;ch0ifV ZEÅK&Gmü qGrf;chvSnfhvnfNyD;í  
qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf qGrf;ch&GmrS zJcJhNyD;aomf  
udrdumVmjrpfurf;odkY csOf;uyfí  
udrdumVmjrpfurf;em;ü tanmif;ajy pBuøavQmuf  
pOfpdwfMunfvifzG,fudk aqmifaom ESpfoufzG,f  
ESvHk;arGUavsmfzG,f&Sdaom o&ufO,smOfudk  
jrifavV xkdodkY jrifaomaMumifh  
xkdarCd,tm; ]]po&ufO,smOfonf pdwfMunfvifzG,fudk  
aqmifaypGwum;? ESpfoufzG,f ESvHk;arGUavsmfzG,f  
&SdaypGwum;? po&ufO,smOfonf w&m;tm;xkwf  
vdkaom trsKd;aumif;om;tm; w&m;tm;xkwf&ef  
oifhawmfavpGwum;? ighudk jrwpfGmbk&m;  
cGifhjyKygrl igonf o&ufO,smOfodkY w&m;tm;xkwf&ef  
vmvdk\}}[k tMuHjzpfV

xdkYaemuf toQifarCd,onf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY  
csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf  
wpfckaomt&yfü xkdifaeNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;

bpum;udk avQmufl- toQifbk&m;  
wynfhawmfonf ,aeYeHeuftcsdef ouFef;udk jyif0wfí  
oydwfouFef;udk ,laqmifvsuf ZEÅK&GmodkY  
qGrf;cH0ifcJhygV ZEÅK&Gmü qGrf;cHvSnfhvnfí  
qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf qGrf;cH&GmrS  
zJcJhaomwynfhawmfonf udrdumVmjrpfurf; em;ü  
tanmif;ajy  
pBuøavQmufpOf ]]pdwfMunfvifzG,fudkaqmifaom  
ESpfoufzG,f ESvHk;arGUavsmfzG,f&Sdaom  
o&ufO,smOfudk jrifcJhygNyD/ xkdodkY  
jrifaomaMumifh wynfhawmftm; ]]po&ufO,smOfonf  
pdwfMunfvifzG,fudk aqmifaypGwum;? ESpfoufzG,f  
ESvHk;arGUavsmfzG,f &SdaypGwum;?  
po&ufO,smOfonf w&m;tm;xkwfvdkaom  
trsKd;aumif;om;tm; w&m;tm;xkwf&ef  
oifhawmfaypGwum;? ighudk jrwpfGmbk&m;  
cGifhJyKygrl igonf po&ufO,smOfodkY  
w&m;tm;xkwf&ef vm&rl aumif;avpG}}[k ptMuHonf  
jzpfCJhygV toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
wynfhawmfudk tu,fí cGifhJyKygrl wynfhawmfonf  
xkdo&ufO,smOfodkY w&m;tm;xkwf&ef oGm;vdkyg\[k  
(avQmufl)/

podkY avQmufaomf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
toQifarCd,tm; ]]arCd, igbk&m;wpfyg;wnf;omjzpfæí  
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom&[ef; vmonfhwkdifatmif  
qdkif;iHhOD;avmh}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; toQifarCd,onf  
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ]]toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;  
ydkvGefí wpfpHkwpfck jyKzG,fudpö r&Sdawmhyg?  
jyKNyD;onfudk wpfzefjyefí yGg;rsm;&efvnf;  
r&Sdawmhyg? toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfrSmrl tvGeftuJ  
jyKzG,fudpö &Sdygao;V jyKNyD;onfudk wpfzefjyefí  
yGg;rsm;&efvnf; &Sdygao;V jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
wynfhawmftm; tu,fí cGifhJyKygrl wynfhawmfonf



xkdo&ufO,smOfodkY w&m;tm;xkwf&ef  
oGm;vdkyg\}}[k (avQmuf\)/ ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;  
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ]]arCd, igbk&m;wpfyg;wnf;om  
jzpfaei wpfpHkwpfa,mufaom &[ef; vmonfhwkdifatmif  
qdkif;iHhOD;avmh}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; toQifarCd,onf  
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;  
ydkvGefi wpfpHkwpfck jyKzG,fudpö r&Sdawmhyg?  
jyKNyD;onfudk wpfzefjyefi yGg;rsm;&efvnf;  
r&Sdawmhyg? toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfrSmrl tvGeftuj  
jyKzG,fudpö &Sdygao;/ jyKNyD;onfudk wpfzefjyefi  
yGg;rsm;&efvnf; &Sdygao;/ jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
wynfhawmftm; tu,fi cGifhjyKygrlhwynfhawmfonf  
xkdo&ufO,smOfodkY w&m;tm;xkwf&ef  
oGm;vdkyg\}}[k (avQmuf\)/  
arCd,]]w&m;tm;xkwf&ef}}[k ajymqdkoludk tb,fodkY  
ajymqdkEdkifukeftHhenf;  
¿ arCd, ,ckoGm;&eftcsdefudk oifod\ (oGm;&efrSm  
oif\tvdk twkdif;yif jzpf\)[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg toQifarCd,onf ae&mrSxum  
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif t½kdtaojyKvsuf  
o&ufO,smOfodkY csOf;uyf0ifa&mufum wpfckaom  
opfyif&if;ü aeYoefYpif&ef xkdifae\ xkdtcg xkdo&uf  
O,smOfü aeaom toQifarCd,tm; umrESifhpyf,SOfaom  
MuHpnfrl ]umr0dwuf} zsufqD;vdkjCIF;ESifh  
pyf,SOfaom MuHpnfrl ]Asmyg'0dwuf}  
n\$Of;qJvdkjCIF;ESifh pyf,SOfaom  
MuHpnfrl ]0d[ðom0dwuf}[laom ,kwfnHhaom  
tukokdvf0dwufoHk;yg;wdkYonf rsm;aomtm;jzifh  
jzpfyGg;ukef\

xkdtcg toQifarCd,onf ]]tcsif;wdkYtHhMozG,f  
aumif;avpG? tcsif;wdkY rzpfpzl;jrj jzpfavpG? ,HkMunfrl  
o''gw&m;jzifh vlUabmifrS xGufi &[ef;abmifodkY

0ifa&muf &[ef;jyKol jzpfygvuf umr0dwuf  
Asmyg'0dwuf 0d[ðom0dwuf[laom ,kwfnHhaom  
tukokdvf0dwufoHk;yg;wdkYjzifh uyfNidcH&ukef\}}[k  
ptMuHtpnf onf jzpfV

xkdtcg toQifarCd,onf naecsr;tcg wpfyg;wnf;  
udef;atmif;&mrS xvsuf jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY  
csOf;uyfí jrwpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf  
wpfckaomt&yfü xdkifaeNyD;aomf jrwpGmbk&m;tm;  
bpum;udk avsmuf\ ]]toQifbk&m;  
xkdo&ufO,smOfüaeaom wynfhawmftm; umr0dwuf  
Asmyg'0dwuf 0d[ðom0dwuf[laom ,kwfnHhaom  
tukokdvf0dwufoHk;yg;wdkYonf rsm;aomtm;jzifh  
jzpfygukefV toQifbk&m; xkdwynfhawmftm; tcsif;wdkY  
tHhMozG,f &SdaypGwum;? tcsif;wdkY rzpfzl;jrj  
jzpfaypGwum;? ,HkMunfrl o'`gw&m;jzifh vUabmifrS  
xGufí &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&muf &[ef;jyKol jzpfygvuf  
umr0dwuf Asmyg'0dwuf  
0d[ðom0dwuf[laom ,kwfnHhaom tukokdvf  
0dwufoHk;yg;wdkYjzifh uyfNidcH&ukef\}}[k  
ptMuHtpnf onf jzpfyg\[k avQmufV

arCd, w&m;ig;rsKd;wdkYonf r&ifhusufao;aom  
pdwf\ udavomrS vGwfajrmufrl apawm0drkwådudk  
&ifhusufap&ef jzpfukefV tb,fig;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl-

arCd, pomoemawmfü &[ef;onf -

1/ rdwfaqGaumif; tazmfoli,fcsif;aumif;&Sdol  
olawmfauumif;ü udkif;½ldif;aom pdwf&Sdol jzpfV  
arCd, pyXrw&m;onf r&ifhusufao;aom  
apawm0drkwådudk &ifhusufap&ef jzpfV

2/ arCd, aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf  
oDv&Sdolygwdarmu©oH0&oDvudk  
apmifha&Smufvsuf tusifh ]tmpm&}  
usufpm;&m ]a\*gp&}ESifh jynfhphKol jzpfíaeV  
tenf;i,faom tjypfwdkYüvnf; ab;[k ½lí

odu©myk'fwdkYü aqmufwnfvsuf usifhV arCd,  
þ'kwd,w&m;onf r&ifhusufao;aom apawm0drkwådudk  
&ifhusufap&ef jzpfV

3/ arCd, aemufwpfrsKd;um; tMuifpum;onf  
tvGefudavom acgif;yg;rIESifh pyf,SOfV pdwfudk  
zGifhvSpfaom orx 0dyóemtm; avsmufywfV pifppf  
NiD;aiGUjCIF;iSg wyfjCIF;uif;jCIF;iSg csKyfjCIF;iSg  
Nidrf;at;jCIF;iSg xl;aomÓPfjzifh odjCIF;iSg  
opöMav;yg;udk xkd;xGif;í odjCIF;iSg  
edAÁmeftusKd;iSg jzpfV bpum;wdkYum; tb,fenf;  
¿ tvdkenf;rIESifh pyfaompum; a&mifh&JrlvG,fESifh  
pyfaompum; qdwfNidrf;rIESifh pyfaompum;  
ra&m>yrf; rIESifh pyfaompum;  
0D&d,udktm;xkwfrIESifh pyfaompum;  
oDvESifhpyfaompum; orm"dESifh pyfaompum;  
ynmESifh pyfaompum; r\*fzdkvfedAÁmefESifh  
pyfaompum; ypöa0u©PmÓPfESifh  
pyfaompum;wdkYwnf;/ &[ef;onf þodkY oabm&Sdaom  
pum;udk (emMum;&ef) tvdk&Sdwkdif; &V rNiKdrjiifbJ  
&V ryifryef;bJ &V arCd, þwwd, w&m;onf  
r&ifhusufao;aom apawm0drkwådudk &ifhusufap&ef  
jzpfV

4/ arCd, aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf  
tukokdvfw&m;udk y,f&ef ukokdvfw&m;udk  
jynfhpHkap&ef xufoefaom vkHYv&Sdol  
tm;tpGrf;&Sdol jrJrHaom vkHYv&Sdol  
ukokdvfw&m;wdkYü wm0efudk csrxm;ol jzpfí aeV  
arCd, þpwkw-w&m;onf r&ifhusufao;aom  
apawm0drkwådudk &ifhusufap&ef jzpfV

5/ arCd, aemufwpfrsKd;um; &[ef;onf ynm&SdV  
tjzpftysufudk odaom udavomudk cGJzsufEdkifaom  
t<uif;rJh qif;&Jukef&modkY a&mufaMumif;jzpfaom  
jzLpifaom ynmESifh jynfhpHkV arCd, þylörw&m;onf

r&ifhusufao;aom apawm0drkwådudk &ifhusufap&ef  
jzpfV

arCd, rdwfaqGaumif; tazmfoli,fcsif;aumif;&Sdí  
olawmfaumif;ü udkif;½ldif;aom pdwf&Sdonfh&[ef;tm;  
]]oDv&Sdol jzpfvdrfhrnfygwdarmu©oH0&oDvudk  
apmifha&SmufoI jzpfvdrfhrnf tusifh]tmpm&}  
usufpm;&m ]a\*gpm&}ESifh jynfhpHkí tenf;i,frQaom  
tjypfwdkYüaomfvnf; ab;[k ½lvsuf odu©myk'fwdkYü  
aqmufwnfí usifhEdkifvdrfhrnf[laom xkdtvHk;pHkudk  
rcRwf&vdrfhrnf}}[k arQmfvifhtyfV

arCd, ]]tMuifpum;onf tvGefudavom acgif;yg;rIESifh  
pyf,SOfV pdwfudk zGifhvSpfaom orx Odyóemtm;  
avsmufywfV pifppfNiD;aiGUjcif;iSg wyfjCIF;uif;jcif;iSg  
csKyfjCIF;iSg Nidrf;at;jcif;iSg xl;aomÓPfjzifh odjCIF;iSg  
opömav;yg;udk xkd;xGif;í odjCIF;iSg  
edAÁmeftusKd;iSg jzpfV bpum;wdkYum; tb,fenf;  
¿ tvdkenf;rIESifh pyfaompum; a&mifh&JvG,frIESifh  
pyfaompum;qdwfNidrfrIESifh pyfaompum;  
ra&m>yrf;rIESifh pyfaompum;  
OD&d,udktm;xkwfrIESifh pyfaompum;oDvESifh  
pyfaompum; orm"dESifh pyfaompum; ynmESifh  
pyfaompum; r\*fzdkvfedAÁmefESifh pyfaompum;  
ypöa0u©PmÓPfESifh pyfaompum;wdkYwnf;/  
rdwfaqGaumif; tazmfoli,fcsif;aumif;&Sdí  
olawmfaumif;ü udkif;½ldif;aom pdwf&Sdol &[ef;tm;  
podkY oabm&Sdaom pum;udk (emMum;&ef)  
tvdk&Sdwkdif;&ol rNiKdrjiif&ol ryifryef;&ol  
jzpfvdrfhrnf}}[laom ptvHk;pHkudk rcRwf&vdrfhrnf[k  
arQmfvifhtyfV

arCd, rdwfaqGaumif; tazmfoli,fcsif;aumif;&Sdí  
olawmfaumif;ü udkif;½ldif;aom pdwf&Sdonfh&[ef;tm;  
]]tukokdvfw&m;udk y,f&ef ukokdvfw&m;udk  
jynfhpHkap&ef xufoefaom vkHYv

&Sdoltm;tpGrf;&Sdol jrJrHaom vkHYv&Sdol  
ukokdvfw&m;wdkYü wm0efudk csrxm;ol jzpfí  
aevdrfhrnf}}[laom ptvHk;pHkudk rcRwf&vdrfhrnf[k  
arQmfvifhtyfV

arCd, rdwfaqGaumif; tazmfoli,fcsif;aumif;&Sdí  
olawmfaumif;ü udkif;½ldif;aom pdwf&Sdonfh  
&[ef;tm; ]]ynm&Sdí tjzpftysufudk odaom udavomudk  
azmufcGJEdkifaom t<uif;rjh qif;&Jukef&modkY  
a&mufaMumif;jzpfaom jzLpifaom ynmESifh  
jynfhpHkol jzpfvdrfhrnf}}[laom ptvHk;pHkudk  
rcRwf&vdrfhrnf[k arQmfvifhtyfV

arCd, xkd&[ef;onf pw&m;ig;yg;wdkYü wnfNyD;vQif  
wpfqifhwufí w&m;av;yg;wdkYudk yGg;rsm;&ef  
&m\*udk y,fEdkif&ef tokbudk yGgrsm;&rnf?  
Asmyg'udk y,fEdkif&ef arwåmudk yGgrsm;&rnf?  
0dwufudk jzwfawmufEdkif&ef tmemygeówdudk  
yGgrsm;&rnf? ig[laom rmefudk y,fEdkif&ef  
tedpöonmudk yGgrsm;&rnf/rSef\ arCd,  
tedpöonm&Sdoltm; tewåonmonf xifV  
tewåonmxifolonf ig[laom rmefudk y,fcGgjcif;odkY  
a&mufEdkifV ,ckb0üyif edAÁmefodkY a&mufEdkif\[k  
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfrlí xkdodaomtcsdefü - ]],kwfnHhaom 0dwuf  
odrfarGUaom 0dwufwdkYonf pdwfodkY  
tpOfvdkufwwfukefV pdwfay:vGifwuf<urludk  
jyKwwfukefV braem0dwufwdkYudk rodolonf  
pdwfrwnfwHhbj tm½HkwpfckrStm½HkwpfckodkY  
ajy;oGm;wwfV

xkdraem0dwufwdkYudk odí udavomudk  
ylyefapwwfaom vkHYvESifh owd&Sdol  
tMuifyk\*¾dKvfonf pdwfodkY tpOfvdkufwwf  
pdwfay:vGif wuf<urludk jyKwwfaom 0dwufwdkYudk

ydwfqdkYEdkif\ xkdyk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvfonf opömax;ygudk  
odonfjzpfí xkdumr0dwuf ponfwdkYudk t<uif;rjh  
y,fpGefYEdkif\}}[k þO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrl\

**yXrokwf/**

-----

## **2-O''wokwf**

32/ tuREfkyfonf þodkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf ukodem<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>HkNrdKU  
(awmifwHcg;\) tauGU rv'mrif;wdkY\  
tifMuif;O,smOfawmü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg  
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf ysHUvGifhukef  
(tcsnf;ESD;) rmewufukef vQyfay:ukef ElwfMurf;ukef  
(a&mufwwf&m&m) jyefYusJaom pum;&Sdukef  
owduif;ukef qifjciÓPfrJhukef  
rwnfMunfukefwkefvlyfaom pdwf&Sdukef  
rapmifhpnf;aom £a`E´&Sdukefvsuf jrwpGmbk&m;\  
reD;ra0;aomt&yfjzpfaom awmausmif;ü aeMuukef\

jrwpGmbk&m;onf ysHUvGifhukef (tcsnf;ESD;)  
rmewufukef vQyfay:ukef ElwfMurf;ukef  
(a&mufwwf&m&m) jyefYusJaom pum;&Sdukef  
owduif;ukef qifjciÓPfrJhukef rwnfMunfukef  
wkefvlyfaom pdwf&Sdukef rapmifhpnf;aom £a`E  
´&Sdukefvsuf reD;ra0;aomt&yfjzpfaom awmausmif;ü  
aeMuukefaom &[ef;wdkYudk jrifawmfrl\ xkdtcg  
jrwpGmbk&m;onf þtaMumif;t&mudk odawmfrlí  
xkdodaomtcsdefü- ]]rapmifha&Smuftyfaom  
udk,ftl&t&mjzifhvnf;aumif;? rdpämt,l ESdyfpuf  
tyfxderd''vTrf;rdk;tyfaom pdwfjzifhvnf;aumif; aeaom  
&[ef;onf rm&f\ tvdkodkY vdkuf&\ xdkYaMumifh  
&[ef;onf apmifha&Smufaom udk,fpdwf&Sdol  
jzpf&m\vrSefuefaom MuHpnfrl ]or®mouFyÜ}vQif  
usufpm;&m tm<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>Hk&Sdol jzpf&m\vrSefuefaom t,ludk

a&SUoGm;jyKoljzpf&m\ ocFg&wdkY\ jzpf ysufrludk  
odí xderd'udk ESdrfeif;um 'ku©oHk;rsKd;wdkY  
tESdyfpufcHaeaom \*wdtm;vHk;wdkYudk  
pGefYy,fedkif&m\}}[k þO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrl\

**'kwd,okwf/**

-----

### **3-a\*gygvuokwf**

33/ tuREfkyfonf þodkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf aumov wkdif;ü  
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;oHCmESifhtwl a'opm&D  
<ucsDawmfrlvwfaomf vrf;c&D;rS zJí wpfckaom  
opfyifteD;odkY csOf;uyfum cif;xm;aomae&mü  
xkdifaeawmfrl\

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí  
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf wpfckaomt&yfü  
xkdifaom EGm;ausmif;om;udk jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
w&m;pum;jzifh tusKd;pD;yGg;udk aumif;pGmjyvsuf  
w&m;udk aqmufwnfapum w&m;usifhoHk;&ef  
xufoef&Tifvef;ap\

jrwpfGmbk&m;u w&m;pum;jzifh tusKd;pD;yGg;udk  
aumif;pGm jyvsuf w&m;udk aqmufwnf  
apumw&m;usifhoHk;&ef xufoef&Tifvef;aptyfaom  
EGm;ausmif;om;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;h]]toQifbk&m;  
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf eufjzef wynfhawmf\ qGrf;udk  
&[ef;oHCmESifhwuG vufcHawmfrlyg}}[k (avQmuf\)/  
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf qdwfqudwfaejcif;jzifh vufcHawmfrl\  
xdkYaemufxkdEGm;ausmif;om;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;  
vufcHawmfrlonfudk odí ae&mrS xum  
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;í t½kdtaojyKvsuf zJoGm;V

xdkYaemuf xkdEGm;ausmif;om;onf xkdnOfhudk  
vGefaomtcgü rdrdaetdrf0,f a&rygaom rsm;pGmaom

EdkYCemqGrf;udkvnf;aumif;  
axmywfopfudkvnf;aumif; pD&ifapí  
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m; tcsdefwefygNyD/  
qGrf;jyifNyD;ygNyD}}[k avQmufV xdkYaemuf  
jrwpGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;udk jyif0wfí  
oydwf ouFef;udk ,laqmifvsuf &[ef;oHCmESifhtwl  
xkdEGm;ausmif;om;tdrfodkY csOf;uyfí  
cif;xm;aomae&mü xkdifawmfrlV xkdtcg  
xkdEGm;ausmif;om;onfjrwpGmbk&m;trSL;&Sdaom  
&[ef;oHCmudk a&rygaom

EdkYCemqGrf;jzifhvnf;aumif;?  
axmywfopfjzifhvnf;aumif; a&mifh&Jonfh wkdifatmif  
wm;jrpfonfhwkdifatmifudk,fwkdif vkyfauR;V  
xdkYaemuf EGm;ausmif;om;onf jrwpGmbk&m;  
qGrf;pm;NyD;í oydwfrSvufudk z,fNyD;aomtcg  
edrfhaom xkdifp&mwpfckudk ,lNyD;vQif  
wpfckaomt&yfü xkdifaeV wpfckaomt&yfü xkdifaeaom  
xkdEGm; ausmif;om;udk jrwpGmbk&m;onf  
w&m;pum;jzifh tusKd;pD;yGg;udk aumif;pGm jyvsuf  
(w&m;udk) aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)  
xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfrlNyD;vQif ae&mrSxvsuf zJ<u  
awmfrlV xdkYaemuf jrwpGmbk&m;<uoGm;í rMumrD  
xkdEGm;ausmif;om;udk a,musfm;wpfa,mufonf  
&GmtMum;ü ZD0dwdà`E´rS cs (owf) V

xkdtcg rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf  
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpGmbk&m;udk  
&Sdcdk;vsufwpfckaomt&yfü xkdifaeMuNyD;vQif  
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ]]toQifbk&m; ,aeY  
jrwpGmbk&m;trSL;&Sdaom &[ef;oHCmudk  
a&rygaom EdkYCemqGrf;jzifhvnf;aumif;?  
axmywfopfjzifhvnf;aumif;a&mifh&Jonfhwkdifatmif  
wm;jrpfonfhwkdifatmifudk,fwkdif vkyfauR;aom  
EGm;ausmif;om;udk a,musfm;wpfa,mufonf  
&GmtMum;ü ZD0dwdà`E´rS cs (owf) tyfygowwf}}[k



avQmufMuukef\ xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf  
ptaMumif;t&mudk odawmfrlí  
xkdodaomtcsdefü- ]]cdk;olonf cdk;oludk jrifí &efolonf  
rlvnf; &efoludk jrifí xkdol\ ysufpD;jcif;udk jyK&m\  
azmufjyefí aqmufwnfaom pdwfonf xkdpdwf&Sdoludk  
xkdcdk;ol &efolwdkYxufyif ,kwfrmatmifjyKEdkif\}}[k  
pO'gef;udk usL;&ifh awmfrl\

**wwd,okwf/**

-----

#### **4-,u©y[m&okwf**

34/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf &mZN\*dK[fjynf  
&SOfheufwdkYtm; tpmauR;í arG;&mjzpfaom  
a0VK0efausmif;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg  
toQifom&dykMwmESifh toQifr[marm\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>v'mefwdkYonf  
uaygwuE´&rnfaom ausmif;ü aeMuukef\ xkdtcgü  
qHyif&dwfNyD;pjzpfaom toQifom&dykMwmmonf  
vqef;yu© nOfhtcgwGifvGifwD;acgifü wpfckaom  
(Oayu©mjA[®0d[m&) orm"dudk 0ifpm;vsuf  
aeawmfrl\

xkdtcg oli,fcsif;jzpfol bDvl;ESpfa,mufwdkYonf  
ajrmuft&yfrS awmift&yfodkY wpfckaom  
jyKzG,fudpöjzifh oGm;ukefpOf vqef;yu© nOfhtcgwGif  
vGifwD;acgifü wpfckaom (Oayu©mjA[®0d[m&)  
orm"udk 0ifpm;vsuf xkdifaeawmfrlaom  
qH&dwfNyD;pjzpfonfh toQifom&dykMwmudk jrifukef\  
jrifNyD;í bDvl;wpfa,mufonf tazmfbDvl;udk ]]rdwfaqG  
igonf p&[ef;\ OD;acgif;udk h<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>kdufykwfvd\}}[k  
(ajymqdk\)/ podkY ajymqdkvwfaomf  
xkdtazmfbDvl;onf xkdbDvl;udk ]]rdwfaqGroifh?  
&[ef;udk r<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>kdufykwfygvifh? rdwfaqG xkd&[ef;onf

jrifhjrwfV Say\ wefc dk;tmEkabmf BuD;v Say\} }[k  
ajymqdk\

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; xkdbDvl;onf  
tazmbDvl;udk ]]rdwfaqG igonf p&[ef;\ OD;acgif;udk  
½kdufykwfvdk\} }[k ajymqdk\  
ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; ]]rdwfaqG roifh? &[ef;udk  
r½kdufykwfygvifh? rdwfaqG xkd&[ef;onf  
jrifhjrwfV Say\ wefc dk;tmEkabmf BuD;v Say\} }[k  
ajymqdk\ oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; xkdbDvl;onf  
tazmbDvl;udk ]]rdwfaqG igonf p&[ef;\ OD;acgif;udk  
½kdufykwfvdk\} }[k ajymqdk\  
oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; ]]rdwfaqG roifh? &[ef;udk  
r½kdufykwfygvifh? rdwfaqG xkd&[ef;onf  
jrifhjrwfV Say\ wefc dk;tmEkabmf BuD;v Say\} }[k  
ajymqdk\ xdkYaemuf xkdbDvl;onf xkdtazmbDvl;  
pum;udk rem,lbJ toQifom&dykMwm\ OD;acgif;udk  
½kdufykwfvV ½kdufykwfjcif;onf tvGef jyif;xefvSV  
xkd½kdufykwfjcif;aMumifh ckepfawmif  
ckepfawmifhxGm&Sdaom qifudkaomfvnf; ajrodK  
epfjrKyfap&m\ awmifxGwfBuD;udk rlvnf; tpdwfpdwf  
NydKuGJap&m\ xkdcPüyif xkdbDvl;onf ]]igylavmifV  
igylavmif\} }[k qdkvsuf xkdt&yfüyifvQif (t0Dpd)  
i&JBuD;ü usa&mufV

toQifr[marm\*¾v'mefonf oefY&Sif;Munfvifí vlwdkY\  
rsufpdtjrifudk vGefaom ewfrsufpdESifhwlaom  
rsufpd ]'dAÁpu©K}jzifh toQifom&dykMwmOD;acgif;ü  
bDvl;½kdufykwfonfudk jrifí toQifom&dykMwmxHodkY  
csOf;uyfí toQifom&dykMwmudk ]]ighoQif oif  
cefYusef;yg\avm? rQwyg\avm? oifhtm;  
wpfpHkwpfckaom qif;&Jr&Sdyg\avm} }[k avQmufV  
ighoQifarm\*¾v'mef ig cefYusef;ygV rQwygV odkY  
&mwGif ig\ OD;acgif;ü tenf;i,f emusifouJhodkY jzpf\} }  
[k (rdefYqdk\)/

ighoQifom&dykMwmtHhHMozG,f&SdygayV  
ighoQifom&dykMwm rjzpfzl;jrj jzpfygayV  
oifonfwefckd;tmEkabmfBuD;V  
ighoQifom&dykMwm ,aeY oifhtm; bDvl;wpfa,mufonf  
OD;acgif;udk  $\frac{1}{2}$ kdufykwfV  $\frac{1}{2}$ kdufykwfjcf;onf  
tvGefjyif;xefvSV xkd $\frac{1}{2}$ kdufykwfjcf;aMumifh  
ckepfawmif ckepfawmifhxGm&Sdaom qifudkaomfvnf;  
ajrodK Y epfjrKyfap&mV awmifxG#fBuD;udk rlvnf;  
tpdwfpdwf NyKduGJap&mV odkYygv suf  
toQifom&dykMwmonf ]]ighoQifarm $^{*3/4}$ v'mef ig  
cefYusef;ygV rQwygV odkY &mwGifig\OD;acgif;ü  
tenf;i,f emusifouJhodkY jzpf\}}[k qdkbd\[k  
(ajymqdk\))/

ighoQifarm $^{*3/4}$ v'meftHhHMozG,f&SdygayV  
igoQifarm $^{*3/4}$ v'mef rjzpfzl;jrj jzpfygayV  
toQifr[marm $^{*3/4}$ v'mefonf  
tvGefwefckd;tmEkabmfBuD;ygayV ,if;odkY  
jzpfaomaMumifh bDvl;udk rlvnf; jrifEdkifayV  
igwdkYrSmrl ajrbkwfbDvl;udkrQvnf; rjrif[k (ajymqdk\))/

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf oefY&Sif;Munfvifaom vlwdkY\  
em;tMum;udk vGefaom ewfwdkY\ em;ESifhwlaom  
em; ]'dAÁaomw}jzifh xkd&[EÅmBuD;ESpfyg;wdkY\  
podkY oabm&Sdaom pum;ajymqdkrludk Mum;  
awmfrlV xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfrlí xkdodaomtcsdefü- ]]tMuif&[EÅmyk $^{*3/4}$ dKvf\  
pdwfonf ausmufawmifESifh wlonfjzpfí wnfV rwkefvlyf?  
wyfpGef;zG,f tm $\frac{1}{2}$ HkwdkYü wyfjcf;uif;V trsufxGufzG,f  
tm $\frac{1}{2}$ Hkü trsufrxGuf? tMuif&[EÅmyk $^{*3/4}$ dKvf\  
pdwfonf podkY yGg;rsm;NyD; jzpfV ,if;odkY pdwfudk  
yGg;rsm;NyD; jzpfaom &[EÅmyk $^{*3/4}$ dKvfodkY  
qif;&Jonf tb,frSm uyfa&mufEdkifygrnfenf;}}[k  
pO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**pwkw¬okwf/**

-----

## 5-em\*okwf

35/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf aumorÁDjynf  
aCmodwm<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>Hkausmif;ü aeawmfrlV xdktcg  
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;a,mufsm;  
&[ef;rdef;rOygouma,mufsm; Oygodumrdef;r rif;  
rif;trwf wdw→d wdw→dwynfhwdkYESifh a&m>yrf;vsuf  
ae&onfjzpfí qif;&JV csrf;ompGm rae&/ xdktcg  
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ]]igonf ,cktcg &[ef;a,mufsm;  
&[ef;rdef;r Oygouma,mufsm; Oygodumrdef;r rif;  
rif;trwf wdw→d wdw→dwynfhwdkYESifh a&m>yrf;vsuf  
ae&onfjzpfí qif;&JV csrf;ompGm rae&? igonf  
y&dowftaygif;rS (xGufí) wpfa,mufwnf;  
qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfvvsuf ae&ygrl aumif;avpG}}[k  
tMuHonf jzpfV

xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcsdef  
ouFef;udk jyif0wfi  
oydwfouFef;udk ,laqmifvsufaumorÁDjynfodkY  
qGrf;ch0ifawmfrlV aumorÁDjynfü qGrf;chVSnfhvnfi  
qGrf;pm;NyD;aemufqGrf;ch&GmrS  
zJ<uvsufudk,fwdkif ausmif; tdyf&m ae&mudk  
odrf;qnf;í oydwfouFef;udk ,laqmifvsuf  
tvkyftauR;udkvnf; rac: &[ef;oHCmudkvnf; ryefMum;bJ  
tazmfryg wpyfg;wnf;ygvdav,su awmtkyfodkY  
a'opm&D<uawmfrlV tpOfjzifh  
a'opm&D<uawmfrlvwfaomfygvdav,su awmtkyfodkY  
qdkufa&muf awmfrlV jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
xdkygvdaV,su&Gm &u©dwawmtkyf  
tifMuif;yifysKdteD;ü aeawmfrlV

qifajymifBuD;wpfaumifonfvnf; qifayguf qifr qifa&G  
EdkYpdkYqifi,fwdkYESifh a&m>yrf;onfjzpfí

tñGefYjywfNyD;aom jrufwdkYudkvnf; pm;&V  
xdkqifajymifBuD; csKd;í csKd;í csaom  
opfcufopfudkif;udkvnf; (tjcm;qifwdkY) pm;ukefV  
(xdkqifajymifBuD;onf) aemufusKukefaom  
a&wdkYudkvnf;aomuf&V a&qdyfrSwufaom  
xdkqifajymifBuD;\udk,fudkvnf; qifrwdkYonf  
wdk;a0SUvsuf oGm;ukefV a&m>yrf;onfjzpfí qif;&JV  
csrf;ompGm rae&/ xdktcg xdkqifajymifBuD;tm;]]igonf  
,cktcgü qifxD; qifr qifayguf qifi,fwdkYESifh a&m>yrf;í  
ae&V tzsm;jywfNyD;aom jrufwdkYudkvnf; pm;&V ig  
csKd;í csKd;í csaom tudkif;tcufudkvnf;qifayguf  
qifi,fwdkYonf pm;ukefV aemufusKaom  
a&udkvnf;aomuf&V a&qdyfrSwufaom ig\udk,fudkvnf;  
qifrwdkYonf wdk;a0SUvsuf oGm;ukefV  
igonfa&m>yrf;onfjzpfí qif;&JV csrf;ompGm rae&?  
igonf qiftkyfrS xGufí (wpfaumifwnf;)  
qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfvvsuf ae&ygrl aumif;avpG}}[k  
ptMuHonf jzpfV

xdkYaemuf xdkqifajymifBuD;onf qiftkyfrS  
zJíygvдав,su&Gm &u©dwawmtkyf  
tifMuif;yifysKdteD;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí  
aeV xdktcg xdkqifajymifBuD;onf  
jrwpfGmbk&m;aeawmfrl&m t&yfudkvnf; pdrf;pdkaom  
jrufopfyifr&Sdatmif jyKV ESmarmif;jzifhvnf;  
jrwpfGmbk&m;\aomufa& oHk;aqmifa&udk wnfxfm;V

xdkYaemuf qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfvvsuf wpfyg;wnf;  
udef;atmif;awmfrlaom jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]igonf  
a&S;tcg u &[ef;a,mufsm; &[ef;rdef;r  
Oygouma,mufsm; Oygodumrdef;r rif;rif;trwf wdw→d  
wdw→dwynfhwdkYESifh a&m>yrf;vsuf ae&onfjzpfí  
qif;&JV csrf;ompGmrae&? ]]xdkigonf ,cktcgü  
&[ef;a,mufsm; &[ef;rdef;r Oygouma,mufsm;  
Oygodumrdef;r rif;rif;trwf wdw→d

wdw→dwynfhwdkYESifh ra&m>yrf;bj aeaomaMumifh  
csrf;ompGm ae&\}}[k pdwftMuH jzpfV

xdkqifajymifBuD;tm;vnf; ]]igonf a&S;tcg u qifayguf  
qifr qifa&G EdkYpdkYqifi,fwdkYESifha&m>yrf;vsuf  
ae&onfjzpfí tñGefYjywfNyD;aom jrufwdkYudkvnf;  
pm;&V ig csKd;í csKd;í csaomopfcuf opfudkif;udkvnf;  
qifi,fwdkYonf pm;ukefV igonf aemufusKaom  
a&wdkYudkvnf;aomuf&V a&qdyfrSwufaom ig\  
udk,fudkvnf; qifrwdkYonf wdk;a0SUvsuf oGm;ukefV  
a&m>yrf;onfjzpfí qif;&JV csrf;ompGm rae&/  
xdkigonf ,cktcg qifxD; qifr qifaygufqifi,fwdkYESifh  
ra&m>yrf;bj ae&V tzsm;rjywfaom jrufwdkYudkvnf;  
pm;&V ig csKd;í csKd;í csaom opfcuf  
opfudkif;wdkYudkvnf; qifi,fwdkYonf rpm;ukef/  
Munfvifaom a&wdkYudkvnf;aomuf&V  
qdyfurf;rSwufaom ig\udk,fudkvnf; qifrwdkYonf  
wdk;a0SUvsuf roGm;ukef/ ra&m>yrf;aomaMumifh  
csrf;ompGm ae&\}}[k podkY pdwftMuH jzpfV

xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf rdrd\ um,0da0uudk  
odí xdkqifajymifBuD;\ pdwftMuHudkvnf;rdrdpdwfjzifh  
odawmfrlí xdkodaomtcsdefü- ]]bk&m;wnf;[laom  
qifajymifBuD;onf wpfyg;wnf; awmü  
arGUavsmfukefouJhodkY bqifajymifBuD;onfvnf;  
wpfpD;wnf; awmü arGUavsmfV xdkYaMumifh  
jrwpfGmbk&m;wnf;[laom qifajymifBuD;\  
xdkwpfyg;wnf; arGUavsmfaom  
pdwfonfvSnf;pG,f&ef;ESifhwlaom tpG,f&Sdaom  
qifajymifBuD;\ wpfpD;wnf; arGUavsmfaom  
pdwfESifhwlrQ\}}[k pO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**ylörökwf/**

-----

**6-yda@mvokwf**

36/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xdktcg t&nuiif"kwif  
yd@ygwf"kwif yHokul"kwif wdpD0&dwf"kwifaqmifum  
tvdkenf;ol a&mifh&JvG,fol qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfol  
ra&maESmol xufoefaom 0D&d,&Sdol "kwifw&m;udk  
a[majymwwfol vGefujaom t&[wåzdkvform"d pdwfudk  
rjywftm;xkwfol toQifyda@mivbm&'GgZonf  
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ reD;ra0;ü udk,fudk ajzmifhrwfpGm  
xm;vsuf xuf0,fzGJUacG xdkifaeV

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf t&nuiif"kwif yd@ygwf"kwif  
yHokul"kwif wdpD0&dwf"kwifaqmifumtvdkenf;ol  
a&mifh&JvG,fol qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfol ra&maESmol  
xufoefaom 0D&d,&Sdol "kwifw&m;udk a[majymwwfol  
vGefujaom t&[wåzdkvform"d pdwfudk rjywftm;xkwfol  
toQifyda@mivbm&'GgZudk reD;ra0;ü udk,fudk  
ajzmifhrwfpGm xm;vsuf xuf0,fzGJUacG xdkifaeonfudk  
jrifawmfrlV

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfrlí xdkodaomtcsdefü  
-]]wpfpHkwpfa,mufudkrQ Elwfjzifh  
rpGyfpGJjcif;vnf;aumif;? udk,fjzifh rn\$Of;  
qJjcif;vnf;aumif;?ygwdarmu©oDvü  
apmifhpnf;jcif;vnf;aumif;? abmZOfü twdkif;t&Snfudk  
odjcif;vnf;aumif;? qdwfNidrfuom ausmif; tdyf&m  
ae&mü aejcif;vnf;aumif;? vGefujaom  
pdwfütM;xkwfjcif;vnf;aumif; pum;  
jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkY tqHk;trawmfwnf;}}[k  
pO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**q|okwf/**

-----

## 7-om&dykwåokwf

37/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
om0w→djynfhtemxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaom  
aZw0efausmif;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xdktcg  
tvdkenf;ola&mifh&JvG,fol qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfol  
ra&maESmol xufoefaom 0D&d,&Sdol vGefujaom  
pdwfudk rjywftm;xkwfol toQifom&dykMwmonf  
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ reD;ra0;ü udk,fudk ajzmifhrwfpGm  
xm;vsuf xuf0,fzGJUacG xdkifaeV

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tvdkenf;ol a&mifh&JvG,fol  
qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfol ra&maESmol xufoefaom  
0D&d,&Sdol vGefujaom pdwfudk rjywftm;xkwfol  
toQifom&dykMwmudk reD;ra0;ü udk,fudk  
ajzmifhrwfpGm xm;vsuf xuf0,fzGJUacG xdkifaeonfudk  
jrifawmfrlV

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfrlí xdkodaomtcsdefü -]]vGefujaom  
pdwf&Sdvsuf rarhravsmhrlí t&[wår\*fÓP\ vrf;aMumif;  
w&m;wdkYü usifhumNidrfoufpGmaomtcg  
cyfodrf;owd&Sdaomwm'd\*kPfESifh jynfhpHkaom  
&[EÅmyk\*¾dKvftm; pdk;&drfaomuwdkYonf  
rjzpfukef}}[k þO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**owårokwf/**

-----

## 8-okE´&Dokwf

38/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf





odMuaomtcg xdkokE´&Dy&dAdkZfrudk owfí  
xdk&yfyifvQifaZw0efausmif;awmfteD;  
(yef;rdlufpGefY&m) ajrmif;xJü ypfcsxm;NyD;vQif  
yaoe'Daumovrif;xHodkY csOf;uyfvsuf  
yaoe'Daumovrif;udk ]]rif;BuD; tuREkfyfwdkY okE  
´&Dy&dAdkZfrudk rawGUjrif&awmhyg}}[k  
ajymqdkukefV toQifwdkYonf  
tb,ft&yfü ,HkrSm;Muygoenf;[k (ar;\\)/ rif;BuD;  
aZw0efausmif;ü ,HkrSm;Muygukef\[k (qkdMuukef\\)/  
odkY jzpfvQif aZw0efausmif;udk h (pl;prf;) &Sm  
azGMuukefavmh[k (qdk\\)/

xdktcg omoemjyifyjzpfaom  
xdkwdw→dy&dAdkZfwdkYonf aZw0efausmif;udk  
pl;prf; &SmazGí (rdrdwdkY) ypfcsxm;cJhaom  
tavmif;aumifudk ajrmif;twGif;rS xkwfvsuf  
anmifapmif;i,fodkY wif  
NyD;vQifom0w→dNrdKUwGif;odkY oGif;Muí  
vrf;rwpfckrS vrf;rwpfckodkY vrf;qHkwpfckrS vrf;qHk  
wpfckodkY csOf;uyfvsuf vlwdkYudk uJh&JUapukefV

tarmifwdkY omuD0ifrif;om; &[ef;wdkY\ trludk  
MunfhMuukefavmh? pomuD0ifrif;om;&[ef;wdkYonf  
t&Sufr&Sdukef/ oDvr&Sdukef/ ,kwfnHhaom  
oabm&SdukefV r[kwfrSef ajymqdkukefV  
rjrwfaomtusifhudk usifhMuukefV odkY pOfvsuf  
p&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;usifhukefV  
udk,fusifhaumif;ukefV jrwfaomtusifhudk  
usifhMuukefV trSefudk ajymqdkMuukefV  
oDv&SdukefV aumif;aom oabm&Sdukef\[k  
0efcHMuukefbdao;V p&[ef;wdkYtm; &[ef;\tusifhonf  
r&Sd? jrwfaomtusifhonf r&Sd? p&[ef;wdkYtm;  
&[ef;tusifhonf aysmufuif;V jrwfaomtusifhonf  
aysmufuif;V p&[ef;wdkYtm; &[ef;tusifhonf tb,frSm  
&SdtHhenf;¿ jrwfaomtusifhonf tb,frSm &SdtHhenf;  
¿ p&[ef;wdkYonf &[ef;tusifhrS uif;ukefV

p&[ef;wdkYonf jrwfaomtusifhrS uif;ukef\ a,mufsm;onf  
a,mufsm;\ trludk jyKNyD;vQifrdef;rudk tb,fhaMumifh  
owf&bdoenf;[k (uJh&JUapukef\)/

xdktcgüom0w→dNrdKUwGif;0,f vlwdkYonf  
&[ef;wdkYudk jrifvQif ravsmfaom Murf;wrf;aom  
pum;wdkYjzifh qJa&;ukef\ a&&Gwfukef\  
jcKwfjc,fukef\ n§Of;qJukef\  
pomuD0ifrif;om;&[ef;wdkYonf t&Sufr&Sdukef/  
oDvr&Sdukef/ ,kwfrmaom oabm&Sdukef\ r[kwfrRsef  
ajymukef\ rjrwfaomtusifhudk usifhukef\ odkY  
pOfvsuf p&[ef;wdkYonf w&m;usifhukef\  
udk,fusifhaumif;ukef\ jrwfaomtusifhudk  
usifhMuukef\ trSefudk ajymqdkMuukef\  
oDv&Sdukef\ aumif;aom oabm &Sdukef\lí  
0efcHukefbdao;V p&[ef;wdkYtm; &[ef;\  
tusifhonfr&Sd? jrwfaomtusifhonf r&Sd?  
p&[ef;wdkYtm; &[ef;tusifhonf aysmufuif;V  
jrwfaomtusifhonf aysmufuif;V p&[ef;wdkYtm;  
&[ef;tusifhonf tb,frSm &SdtHhenf;¿ jrwfaomtusifhonf  
tb,frSm &SdtHhenf;¿ p&[ef;wdkYonf &[ef;tusifhrS  
uif;ukef\ p&[ef;wdkYonf jrwfaomtusifhrS uif;ukef\  
a,mufsm;onf a,mufsm;\ trludk jyKNyD;vQif rdef;rudk  
tb,fhaMumifh owf&bdoenf;[k (uJh&JUukef\)/

xdktcg rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf eHeuftcsdefü  
ouFef;udk jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;udk ,laqmifvsuf  
om0w→dNrdKUodkY qGrf;cH0ifukef\  
om0w→dNrdKUü qGrf;cHvSnfhvnfí  
qGrf;pm;NyD;aemufqGrf;cH&GmrS zJMuukefvsuf  
jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif  
jrwfpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf wpfckaomt&yfü  
xdkifaeMu NyD;aomf jrwfpGmbk&m;tm; podkY  
avQmufukef\ -

toQifbk&m; ,cktcg om0w→dNrdKUü vlwdkYonf  
&[ef;wdkYudk jrifvQif ravsmfaom Murf;wrf;aom  
pum;wdkYjzifh qJa&;ygukef\ a&&Gwfygukef\  
jcKwfjc,fygukef\ n\$Of;qJygukef\]]pomuD0ifrif;om;  
&[ef;wdkYonf t&Sufr&Sdukef/  
oDvr&Sdukef/ ,kwfrmaom oabm&Sdukef\ r[kwfrSef  
ajymqdkukef\ rjrwfaomtusifhudk usifhukef\ odkY  
pOfvsuf p&[ef;wdkYonf w&m; usifhukef\ udk,fusifh  
aumif;ukef\ jrwaomtusifhudk usifhukef\ trSefudk  
ajymqdkMuukef\ oDv&Sdukef\ aumif;aom  
oabm&Sdukef\ [lí 0efcHbdukefao;V p&[ef;wdkYtm;  
&[ef;\ tusifhonf r&Sd? jrwaomtusifhonf r&Sd?  
p&[ef;wdkYtm;&[ef;tusifhonf aysmufuif;V  
jrwaomtusifhonf aysmufuif;V  
p&[ef;wdkYtm;h&[ef;tusifhonf tb,frSm &SdtHhenf;  
¿ jrwaomtusifhonf tb,frSm &SdtHhenf;  
¿ p&[ef;wdkYonf &[ef;tusifhrS uif;ukef\  
p&[ef;wdkYonf jrwaomtusifhrS uif;ukef\ a,mufsm;onf  
a,mufsm;\ trludk jyKNyD;vQif rdef;rudk tb,fhaMumifh  
owf&bdoenf;}}[k uJh&JUMuygukef\[k (avQmufukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY xdktoHonf MumjrifhpGm rjzpfEdkif?  
ckepf&ufrQom jzpfvdrfhrnf?  
ckepf&ufvGefvQifuG,faysmufvdrfhrnf/ &[ef;wdkY  
xdkodkY jzpfrl &[ef;wdkYudk jrifvQif  
ravsmfMurf;wrf;aom pum;wdkYjzifh qJa&;ukef  
a&&Gwfukef jcKwfjc,fukef n\$Of;qJukefaom vlwdkYudk  
-

]]r[kwfrSefajymavh&Sdolnf i&JodkY usa&muf&V  
raumif;rljyKNyD;vQif ig rjyK[k qdkolonfvnf; i&JodkY  
usa&muf&V ,kwfnHhaom trl&SdMuonfh  
xdkolESpfa,mufwdkYonf pb0rSwpfyg;aomwrvGefb0ü  
wlrQpGm jzpfMu&ukef\}}[k  
p\*gxmjzifhjyefvnfacsyMuukefavmh[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdkYaemuf xdk&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ txHü  
p\*gxmudk oifNyD;í &[ef;wdkYudk jrifvQifravsmf  
Murf;wrf;aom pum;wdkYjzifh qJa&;ukef a&&Gwfukef  
jcKwfjc,fukefn§Of;qJukefaom vlwdkYudk &[ef;wdkYonf  
-

]]r[kwfrfSefajymavh&Sdolonf i&JodkY usa&muf&V  
raumif;rljyKNyD;vQif ig rjyK[k qdkolonfvnf; i&JodkY  
usa&muf&V ,kwfnHhaom trl&SdMuonfh  
xdkolESpfa,mufwdkYonf pb0rSwpfyg;aomwrvGefb0ü  
wlrQpGm jzpfMu&ukef\}}[k p\*gxmjzifh jyefvnf  
acsyMuukefV

]]pomuD0ifrif;om; &[ef;wdkYonf tjypfr&Sdukef/  
pomuD0ifrif;om; &[ef;wdkYonf (raumif;rludk) rjyKtyf?  
pomuD0ifrif;om; &[ef;wdkYonf  
usdefpmqdkMuayukef\}}[k vlwdkYtm; ptMuHonf  
jzpfV xdktoHonf MumjrifhpGm rzpfawmhay?  
ckepf&ufrQomvQif jzpfV ckepf&ufvGefaomtcg  
uG,faysmufawmhV

xdkYaemuf rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf  
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif  
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf wpfckaomt&yfü  
xdkifaeNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;  
toQifbk&m;tHhMozG,f aumif;ygaypG? toQifbk&m;  
rjzpfzl;jrj jzpfygaypG? toQifbk&m;  
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ]]&[ef;wdkY ptoHonf MumjrifhpGm  
rjzpfEdkif? ckepf&ufrQom jzpfvdrfhrnf?  
ckepf&ufvGefvQif uG,faysmufvdrfhrnf}}[laom  
bpum;udk tvGefaumif;pGm qdkawmfrlygayV  
toQifbk&m; xdktoHonf uG,faysmufoGm;ygNyD[k  
avQmufukefV

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfrlí xdkodaomtcscdefü -]]ppfajrjyifodkY  
a&mufaom qifajymifBuD;udk jrm;vSHuefwdkYjzifh

xdk;qGouJhodkY udk,f Elwf ESvHk;rapmifhpnf;aom  
vlwdkYonf olwpfyg;wdkYudk ElwfvSHuefjzifh  
xdk;qGukefV/ &[ef;onf olwpfyg;wdkY ajymqdktyfaom  
Murf;aom pum;udk Mum;&aomaMumifh  
a'gopdwfr&SdbJonf;cH&m\}}[k pO'gef;udk  
usL;&ifhawmfriV

**t|rokwf/**

-----

## **9-Oyaoeokwf**

39/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf &mZN\*dK[fjynf  
&SOheufwdkYtm; tpmauR;í arG;&mjzpfaom  
a0VK0efausmif;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfriV xdktcg  
0\*FEÅykPÖm;\om; toQifOyaoetm; wpfa,mufwnf;  
qdwfNidrf&mt&yfodkY udef;atmif;pOfh]]igonf  
t&awmfaypG? igonf aumif;pGm &tyfaypG?  
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfriLxdkufaom  
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwdkifrSefpGm  
odawmfriLaom jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ig\ q&maywnf;/  
igonf vlUabmifrS xGufcJhí aumif;pGm a[mtyfaom  
"r®0de, ]omoemawmf}ü &[ef;abmifodkY  
0ifa&mufcJholvnf; jzpfV ig\  
oDwif;oHk;azmfwdkYonfvnf; oDv&SdukefV aumif;aom  
oabm&SdukefV igonf oDvwdkYü jznfhusifh&olvnf;  
jzpfV igonf aumif;pGm wnfMunfí rjyefYvGifhaom  
pdwf&Sdolvnf; jzpfV igonf tmoa0gukefcef;aom  
&[EÅmvnf; jzpfV  
igonfBuD;aomwefcdk;tmEkabmf&Sdolvnf; jzpfV  
ightm; touf&Sifjcif;onfvnf;aumif;?  
ao&jcif;onfvnf;aumif; aumif;\}}[k podkY  
pdwftMuHjzpfV

xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf 0\*FEÅykPÖm;\om;  
toQifOyaoe\ pdwftMuHudk rdrdpdwfjzifhydkif;jcm;odí  
xdkodaomtcsdefü- ]]tMuif&[EÅmyk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvfudk  
&SdaeqJ toufonfvnf; rESdyfpufEdkif? tMuif &[EÅm  
yk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvfonf aocgeD;tcgüvnf; rpdk;&drf?  
edAÁmefudk jrifNyD;aom ynm &Sdaom  
xdk&[EÅmyk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvfonf pdk;&drfolwdkYtv,fü  
rpdk;&drf&awmhay/

b0wPSm NzwfawmufNyD;í Nidrfoufaom  
pdwf&Sdoltm; Zmwdwnf;[laom  
oHo&monfukefcJhNyD/ xdk&[ef;tm; wpfzef b0topf  
r&SdawmhNyD}}[k pO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**e0rokwf/**

-----

## **10-om&dykwåOyorokwf**

40/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xdktcg toQifom&dykMwmonf  
jrwpGmbk&m;\ reD;ra0;t&yfü rdrd\  
udavomNidrf;at;rludk qifjcifvsufudk,fudk  
ajzmifhrwfpGm xm;NyD;vQif xuf0,fzGJUacG xdkifaeV

rdrd\ udavomNidrf;at;jcif;udk qifjcifvsuf reD;ra0;ü  
udk,fudk ajzmifhrwfpGm xm;NyD;vQifxuf0,fzGJUacG  
xdkifaeaom toQifom&dykMwmudk jrwpGmbk&m;  
jrifawmfrlV

xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfrlí xdkodaomtcsdefü -]]Nidrf;at;Nidrfoufaom  
pdwf&Sdí b0wPSm jywfNyD;aom &[ef;tm; Zmwdwnf;  
[laom oHo&monfukefcJhNyD/ xdk&[ef;onf rm&f\

taESmiftzGJUrS vGwfavawmh\}}[k pO'gef;udk  
usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**'orokwf/**

**av;ckajrmuf arCd,0\*f NyD;V**

-----

**5-aomP0\*f**

**1-yd,w&okwf**

41/ tuREkfyfonfpodkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xdktcg  
yaoe'Daumovrif;onfrv'dumrdzk&m;ESifhtwl jrwaom  
jymom'fxufü wnfaeV xdktcg yaoe'Daumovrif;onf  
rv'dumrdzk&m;tm; ]]rv'dum oifhtm;  
rdrdxufcspfjrwfEdk;ol  
wpfpHkwpfa,muf&Sdao;oavm}}[k ajymqdkV

rif;BuD; uRefawmftrtm; rdrdxufcspfjrwfEdk;ol  
wpfpHkwpfa,mufrQ r&Sdyg? rif;BuD;  
t&Sifrif;BuD;tm;rl rdrdxufcspfjrwfEdk;ol  
wpfpHkwpfa,muf&Sdygao;oavm[k (ar;\\) rv'dum  
ightm;vnf; rdrdxufcspfjrwfEdk;ol wpfpHkwpfa,mufrQ  
r&Sdyg[k (ajymqdk\\)/

xdkYaemufyaoe'Daumovrif;onf jymom'frS oufqif;í  
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif  
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsufwpfckaomt&yfü  
xdkifaeNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;udk-  
toQifbk&m; ,aeY wynfhawmfonf  
rv'dumrdzk&m;BuD;ESifhtwl jrwaom jymom'fxufü  
wnfaevsuf rv'dumrdzk&m;BuD;udk ]]rv'dum oifhtm;  
rdrdxufcspfjrwfEdk;ol wpfpHkwpfa,muf



&Sdao;oavm}}[k ajymqdkygV podkYqdkaomf  
rv'dumrdzk&m;onf wynfhawmfudk ]]rif;BuD;  
uRefawmfrtm; rdrdxufcspfjrwfEdk;ol  
wpfpHkwpfa,mufrQ r&Sdyg? t&Sifrif;BuD;tm;rl  
rdrdxufcspfjrwfEdk;ol wpfpHkwpfa,muf  
&Sdygao;oavm}}[k ar;ygV podkYar;aomf toQifbk&m;  
wynfhawmfonf rv'dum rdzk&m;udk ]]rv'dum  
ightm;vnf; rdrdxufcspfjrwfEdk;ol wpfpHkwpfa,mufrQ  
r&Sd}}[k podkY ajymqdkygonf[k (avQmuf\)/

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfrlí xdkodaomtcsdefü -]]tvHk;pHk  
t&yfwdkYodkY pdwfjzifh tpOfavQmufí  
&SmazGaomfvnf; rdrdxufcspfjrwfEdk;ol  
wpfpHkwpfa,mufudkrQ r&Edkif? podkY  
olwpfyg;wdkYxuf rdrdudk,fudk toD;tjcm; cspfV/  
xdkYaMumifh rdrdtusKd;pD;yGg; vdkvm;olonf  
olwpfyg;udk rn\$Of;qj&m}}[k pO'gef;udk  
usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**yXrokwf/**

-----

## **2-tyÜg,kuokwf**

42/ tuREkfyfonfpodkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xdktcg toQiftmeE  
´monfnaecsrftcgwpfa,mufwnf; udef;atmif;&mrS  
xvsufjrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY  
csOf;uyfNyD;vQifjrwpfGmbk&m;udk  
&Sdcdk;vsufwpfckaomt&yfü  
xdkifaeNyD;aomfjrwpfGmbk&m;udk ]]toQifbk&m;tHh  
HMOzG,f&SdygaypG? toQifbk&m; rjzpfzl;jrJ  
jzpfygaypG? toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;\

r,fawmfonftvGefenf;aom touf&SdV jrwpGmbk&m;  
arG;zGm;NyD;aemufckepf&ufajrmufü uG,fvGefí  
wkodwmewfjynfü jzpfyg\}}[k avQmufV

tmeE´m[kwfayV tmeE´m  
bk&m;avmif;r,fawmfwdkYonf enf;aom touf&SdukefV  
bk&m;avmif;udk zGm;jrifNyD;aemufckepf&ufajrmufü  
uG,fvGefMuí wkodwmewfjynfü jzpfMu&ukef\[k  
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfrlí xdkodaomtcsdefü -]]tMuifowå0gwdkYonf  
jzpfqjzpfukefV tMuifowå0gwdkYonfvnf; aemif  
jzpfukefvwåHU/ xdkowå0gtm;vHk;onfcE´mudk,fudk  
y,fpGefYí oGm;MuukefvwåHU/ vdr®mol  
ynm&SdonfxdktvHk;pHkysufpD;qHk;½Hl;jcif;udk  
odjrirí jyif;xefaom vkHYv&Sdvsufjrwfaomtusifhudk  
usifh&m\}}[k pO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**'kwd,okwf/**

-----

### **3-okyÜAk'´uk|dokwf**

43/ tuREkfyfonfpodkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf  
&mZN\*dK[fjynfh&SOfheufwdkYtm; tpmauR;í  
arG;&mjzpfaoam a0VK0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xdktcg &mZN\*dK[fjynfü  
okyÜAk'´rnfaom vElonfvlwumwdkYxufqif;&Jol  
txD;usefol csKdUwJhol jzpfV xdktcgü  
jrwpGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom y&dowfjch&Hí  
w&m;a[mvsufaeawmfrlV

okyÜAk'´vElonfpka0;aeaom xdkvltaygif;udk  
ta0;uyifjrirí ]]pt&yfü wfpfHkwpfckaom  
cjzG,fudkvnf;aumif;? pm;aomufzG,fudkvnf;aumif;

rcRwf{uefa0jcrf;ae[ef&Sdonf?  
tu,fiigonfxdkvltaygif;udk csOf;uyf&rl pt&yfü  
wpfpHkwpfckaom cJzG,fudkvnf;aumif;?  
pm;zG,fudkvnf;aumif; &Edkifaumif;wef&m\}}[k  
tMuHjzpfV

xdkYaemufokyÜAk'""vIElonf vltaygif;&Sd&modkY  
csOf;uyfavaomf rsm;pGmaom  
y&dowfjchH&Híw&m;a[maeaom jrwpfGmbk&m;udk  
jrifoJzifh ]]pt&yfü wpfpHkwpfckaom  
cJzG,fudkvnf;aumif;? pm;zG,fudkvnf;aumif;  
a0jcrf;aeonfr[kwf? b&[ef;a\*gwronfy&dowfü  
w&m;a[mae\ igonfvnf; w&m;em&rl aumif;\}}[k  
MuHNYD;vQifxdkt&yfüyif ]]igonfvnf; w&m;emtHh}}[k  
wpfckaomt&yfü xdkifV

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf vlrsKd;pHkyg0ifaom  
y&dowfudk pdwfawmfjzifh (y&dowf) pdwfudk  
ydkif;jcm;odí ]]py&dowfü tb,folonf w&m;udk  
odxdkufoenf;}}[k ESvHk;oGif;awmfrlV  
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xdky&dowfü xdkifaeaom  
okyÜAk'""vIEludk jrifi ]]py&dowfü  
okyÜAk'""vIElonfw&m;udk odjcif;iSg xdkuf\}}[k  
MuHNYD;vQifokyÜAk'""vIEludk  
taMumif;jyKítpOftwdkif;aomw&m;udk a[mawmfrlV  
btpOftwdkif;aomw&m;pum;[lonftb,fenf;  
¿ 'geESifhpyfaompum; oDvESifhpyfaompum;  
ewfjynfESifhpyfaompum; umr\*kPfwdkY\  
tjypf,kwfnHhjcif; npfnL;jcif;ESifhpyfaompum;  
umr\*kPfwdkYrSxGufajrmufjcif;ü  
tusKd;ESifhpyfaompum;wdkYwnf;/ xdkpum;rsm;udk  
xif&Sm;jyawmfrlV jrwpfGmbk&m;onf okyÜAk'""vIElü  
cHhaom pdwfEl;nHhaom pdwftydwftyif]eD0&P}rS  
uif;aom pdfwuf<uaom pdwf ,HkMunfaom pdwf  
&Sdonfudk odawmfrlaomtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;\  
udk,fwdkifxkwfazmfodjriftyfaom omrkuúHodu

w&m;a'oemawmfjzpfao  
qif;&J ]'ku©opöm}udkvnf;aumif;?  
qif;&Jjzpfamumif; ]ork',opöm}udkvnf;aumif;?  
qif;&JcsKyf&m ]eda&m"opöm}udkvnf;aumif;?  
qif;&JcsKyf&m (edAÁmef) odkU  
a&mufamumif;vrf;pOf]r\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>opöm}udk;vnf;aumif;jyaw  
mfrl\ rnf;eufjcf; uif;í pifMu,faom t0wfonfqdk;&nfudk  
aumif;pGm cH,louJhodkY ptwlomvQif okyÜAk'""vIEltm;  
xdkae&müyifvQif ]]jzpfjcf;oabm&Sdaomw&m;onfcsK  
yfjcf;oabm &Sd\}}[k udavomjrL  
tnpftaMu;uif;aomw&m;rsufpd ]aomwmywådr\*fÓPf}on  
fxif&Sm;jzpfay:V

xdkYaemufokyÜAk'""vIElonfw&m;odkY  
a&mufNyD;onfjzpfí w&m;udk odNyD;onfjzpfí  
w&m;odkY ouf0ifNyD;onfjzpfí ,HkrSm;jcf;udk  
ul;ajrmufNyD;onfjzpfí (odkYavmodkYavm)  
awG;awmjcf;uif;NyD;onfjzpfí jrwpfGmbk&m;\  
omoemü &J&ifhjcf;odkY a&mufNyD;onfjzpfí  
olwpyfg;udktm;xm;í ,HkMunfonfr[kwfb]udk,fwdkifyifo  
djrifNyD;jzpfí  
jrwpfGmbk&m;rSwpyfg; ,HkMunfudk;pm;xdkufol  
r&Sd&um; ae&mrSxum jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY  
csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;udk  
&Sdcdk;NyD;vQifwpfckaomt&yfü  
xdkifaeNyD;aomfjrwpfGmbk&m;udk -

toQifbk&m; (w&m;awmfonf)  
tvGefESpfoufzG,f&SdygayV toQifbk&m;  
(w&m;awmfonf) tvGefESpfoufzG,f&Sdygay\?  
toQifbk&m; Oyrmtm;jzifh arSmufxm;aom 0w→Kudk  
vSefbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;? zHk;vTrf;tyfaom  
0w→Kudk zGifhvSpfbdouJhodkYvnf;aumif;?  
rsufpdvnfaomolhtm; vrf;rSefudk  
ajymMum;bdouJhodkYvnf;aumif; ]]rsufpdtjrif&Sdaom  
olwdkYonf tqif;wdkYudk jrifMuvdrfhrnf}}[k

trdkufarSmifü qDrD;wefaqmifudk  
n§dxGef;ouJhodyVnf;aumif; (toQifbk&m;)  
ptwlomvQif jrwpfGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom  
taMumif;jzifh w&m;awmfudk jyawmfrlygayV  
toQifbk&m; tuREkfyfonfjrwpfGmbk&m;udkvnf;aumif;?  
w&m;awmfudkvnf;aumif;?  
&[ef;oHCmawmfudkvnf;aumif;udk;uG,f&m[lí  
qnf;uyfygV jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
tuREkfyfudk ]],aeYrSpítoufxufqHk; bk&m; w&m;  
oHCmawmfudk udk;uG,fqnf;uyfol Oygoum}}  
[krSwfawmfrlyg[lí (avQmuf\)/

xdkYaemufokyÜAk'""vIElonfjrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
w&mpum;jzifh tusKd;pD;yGg;udk aumif;pGm jyvsuf  
(w&m;udk) aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)  
xufoef&Tifvef; aptyfNyD;onf&SdaomfjrwpfGmbk&m;\  
pum;udk ESpfouf0rf;ajrmufí ae&mrS  
xvsufjrwpfGmbk&m;udk  
&Sdcck;NyD;vQift½dktaojyKum zJoGm;avV  
xdkYaemufzJoGm;í rMumao;aom okyÜAk'""vIEludk  
EdkYpdkYEGm;i,f&Sdaom EGm;ronfa0SUí owfavV

xdktcg rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf  
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodyY csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;udk  
&Sdcck;NyD;vQifwpfckaomt&yfü  
xdkifaeMuukefNyD;aomf]]jrwpfGmbk&m;  
w&mpum;jzifh tusKd;pD;yGg;udk aumif;pGm jyvsuf  
(w&m;udk) aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)  
xufoef&Tifvef;aptyfaom  
okyÜAk'""vIElonfuG,fvGefygNyD/ xdkokyÜAk'""vIEl\  
vm;&m\*w dum; tb,fygenf;¿ wrvGefb0um;tb,fygenf;}}  
[k avQmufukefV

&[ef;wdkY okyÜAk'""vIElonfynm&SdV  
w&m;tm;avsmfaomtusifhudk xdk;xGif;í odV  
w&m;wnf;[laom taMumif;aMumifh igbk&m;udk

ryifyef;ap? &[ef;wdkY  
okyÜAk'""v|ElonfoHa,mZOfoHk;yg;wdkYukefjCIF;aMumi  
fh z½dkz&J ysufpD;usa&mufjCIF;oabmr&Sdaom  
udef;aojrJaom txufr\*foHk;yg;vQifvJavsmif;&m&Sdaom  
aomwmyefjzpf\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY  
rdefYawmfrlaomf&[ef;wpfyg;onfjrwfpGmbk&m;udk ]]t  
oQifbk&m; okyÜAk'""uv|Elonfv|wumwdkYxufqif;&J&jCIF;  
txD;usef&jCIF; csKdUwJh&jCIF; taMumif;um; tb,fygenf;¿  
taxmuftyHhum; tb,fygenf;}}[k (avQmuf\)/

&[ef;wdkY a&S;ü jzpfzl;onfum;  
okyÜAk'""v|Elonfb&mZN\*dK[fjynfüyif olaX;om; jzpfzl;V  
xdkolaX;om;onfO,smOfodkY xGufvwfaomf  
(&mZN\*dK[f) NrdKUodkY  
qGrf;ch0ifaomw\*¾&odcDyapöuAk'""gudk jrifi ]]polonf  
tb,folenf;¿ v|Elonfv|Elt0wfjzifh vSnfhvnf\}}[k  
MuHpnfNyD;vQifwHawG;axG;um t½dktao rjyKbJ  
zJoGm;V xdkolaX;om;onfxdkuH\ tusKd;aMumifh  
tESpft&m tESpftaxmiftESpftaom if;wdkYywfvHk; i&Jü  
usa&mufV xdkuH\ tusKd;<uif;aMumifh  
yifvQifb&mZN\*dK[fjynfü v|wumwdkYxufqif;&Jaom  
txD;usefaom csKdUwJhaom v|EljzpfV  
xdkv|ElonfjrwfpGmbk&m;a[mMum;tyfaom  
okwftbd"r®m

0denf;udkrSDjirf;jyKí,HkMunfrl ]o'""g}udk aqmufwnfV  
apmifhxdef;rl ]oDv}udk aqmufwnfV  
tMum;tjrif ]okw}udk aqmufwnfV  
pGefYMuJrl ]pm\*}udk aqmufwnfV ynmudk  
aqmufwnfV xdkv|ElonfjrwfpGmbk&m;  
a[mMum;tyfaom okwftbd"r®m  
0denf;udkrSDjirf;jyKí,HkMunfrl ]o'""g}udk  
aqmufwnfaomaMumifh apmifhxdef;rl ]oDv}udk  
tMum;tjrif ]okw}udk pGefYMuJrl ]pm\*}udk ynmudk  
aqmufwnfaomaMumifh cE""mudk,fysufpD;í

aoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aom  
vm;&mjzpfaomwm0wðomewfwdkY\  
taygif;tazmfjzpfaom ewfjynfodkY a&mufV  
xdkokyÜAk' vElonfxdk wm0wðomewfjynfü  
tqif;jzifhvnf;aumif;?  
tjCHt&Hjzifhvnf;aumif;hwpfyg;aom ewfwdkYxuf vGefí  
wifhw,f\k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfrlí xdkodaomtcsdefü -]]rsufpdtjrif&Sdolonf  
vkHYv0D&d,&SdvwfaomfrnDñGwfaomt&yfwdkYudk  
a&SmifMuOfouJhodkY ptwl owåavmuü  
ynm&Sdaomolonf raumif;rlwdkYudk  
MuOfa&Smif&m\}}[k pO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**wwd,okwf/**

-----

## **4-ukrm&uokwf**

44/ tuREkfyfonfpodkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xdktcg  
rsm;pGmaomoli,fwdkYonfom0w→djynfESifh  
aZw0efausmif;awmftMum;ü ig;zrf;aeMuukefV

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;udk  
jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;udk ,laqmifvsufom0w→djynfodkY  
qGrf;ch0ifawmfrlV jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
om0w→djynfESifhaZw0efausmif;awmftMum;ü  
ig;zrf;aeMuukefaom rsm;pGmaomoli,fwdkYudk  
jrifíoli,fwdkYxHodkY  
csOf;uyfNyD;vQifoli,fwdkYudk ]]oli,fwdkY oifwdkYonf  
qif;&Judk rESpfoufMurlíqif;&JrS aMumufMuukef\  
avm}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/rSefygonftoQifbk&m;?

toQifbk&m;wynfhawmfwdkYonf qif;&Judk  
rESpfoufMurlí qif;&JrS aMumufMuygukef\}}[k  
(avQmufukef\)/

xdkYaemufjrwfpGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfrlí xdkodaomtcsdefü- ]]oifwdkYonf tu,fí  
qif;&JrS aMumufukefrl qif;&Judk rESpfoufMuukefrl  
rsufarSmufü jzpfap? rsufuG,fü jzpfap raumif;rludk  
rjyKMuukefvifh? oifwdkYonf ,kwfrmaom  
raumif;rluHudk ,ckvnf;jyK aemifvnf; jyKrnfjzpfMurl  
zJa&SmifxGufajy;ukefaomfvnf; oifwdkYtm;  
qif;&JrSvGwfajrmufrl r&SdEdkif}}[k pO'gef;udk  
usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**pwkw→okwf/**

-----

## **5-Oaygoxokwf**

45/ tuREkfyfonfpodkY Mum;emcjH&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
ykAÁm<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>Hkausmif; rd\*g&rmwm0domcg\ jymom'fü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf  
xdkOykofaeYü &[ef;oHCmjchH&Hvsuf aeawmfrlV

xdktcg toQiftmeE´monf nOfheufonfjzpfí  
yXr,HvGefvwfaomf ae&mrS xum  
vuf0Jwpfzufychk;xufü {uoDudk pHy,fwifí  
jrwfpGmbk&m;&Sd&modkY vuftkyfcsDvsuf ppum;udk  
avQmuf\ ]]toQifbk&m; nOfheufygNyD/ yXr,H  
vGefygNyD/  
&[ef;oHCmxdkifae&onfrSmMumjrifhygNyD/  
toQifbk&m; jrwfpGmbk&m;onf  
&[ef;wdkYtm;ygwdarmufudk jyawmfrlyg}}[k  
avQmufaomf jrwfpGmbk&m;onf qdwfqdwfaeawmfrlV



ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; toQiftmeE´monf  
nOfheufonfjzpfí rZÑdr,HvGefvwfaomf ae&mrS  
xumvuf0Jwpfzuf ychK;xufü {uoDudk pHy,fwifí  
jrwpGmbk&m;&Sd&modkY  
vuftkyfcsDvsuf]]toQifbk&m; nOfheufygNyD/ rZÑdr,H  
vGefygNyD/ &[ef;oHCmxdkifae&onfrSm  
MumjrifhygNyD/ toQifbk&m; jrwpGmbk&m;onf  
&[ef;wdkYtm;ygwdarmufudk jyawmfrlyg}}[k  
avQmuf\ ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; jrwpGmbk&m;onf  
qdwfqdwfaeawmfr\

oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; toQiftmeE´monf  
nOfheufjzifh ypädr,HvGefí  
ESpfoufzG,frsufESmuJhodkY t½kPfwufvwfaomf  
ae&mrS xum vuf0JwpfzufychK;xufü {uoDudk  
pHy,fwifíjrwpGmbk&m; &Sd&modkY  
vuftkyfcsDvsuf ]]toQifbk&m; nOfheufygNyD/  
ypädr,HvGefí ESpfoufzG,frsufESmuJhodkY  
t½kPfwufygNyD/ &[ef;oHCmxdkifae&onfrSm  
MumjrifhvSygNyD/ toQifbk&m;jrwpGmbk&m;onf  
&[ef;wdkYtm;ygwdarmufudk jyawmfrlyg}}[k  
avQmufxm;\ tmeE´m y&dowfrpifMu,fao;[k  
(rdefYawmfr\)/

xdktcg ]]jrwpGmbk&m;u tb,foludk &ní ]tmeE´m  
y&dowfrpifMu,fao;}}[k rdefYawmfrloenf;[k  
toQifr[marm\*¾v´meftm; tMuHjzpf\ xdkYaemuf  
toQifr[marm\*¾v´mefonftvHk;pHkyg0ifaom  
&[ef;taygif;\ pdwfudk rdrdpdwfjzifh ydkif;jcm;í  
ESvHk;oGif;awmfr\  
toQifr[marm\*¾v´mefonf ,kwfnHhaomtusifh&Sdaom  
rpifMu,fonfjzpfí ,HkrSm;awG;awmzG,ftusifh&Sdaom  
trludk zHk;uG,faom &[ef;r[kwfb] &[ef;[k 0efcHaom  
jrwaomtusifhudk rusifhb] jrwaomtusifhudk usifh\[k  
0efcHaom twGif;ykyfaom udavomrdk;pGwfaom  
trdlufozG,fjzpfao &[ef;oHCmtv,fü xdkifaeaom

xdk'kóDvyk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvfudk jrifi ae&mrSxNyD;vQif  
xdkyk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvfxHodkY csOf;uyfvsuf  
xdkyk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvfudk ]]ighoQifxavmh? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
oifhudk jrifawmfrl\ oifhtm; &[ef;wdkYESifh twlwuG  
aygif;oif;rl r&Sd}}[k qdkaomfvnf; xdkyk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvfonf  
qdwfqdwfae\

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; toQifr[marm\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>v'mefonf  
xdkyk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvfudk ]]ighoQifxavmh? jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
oifhudk jrifawmfrl\ oifhtm; &[ef;wdkYESifh twlwuG  
aygif;oif;rlr&Sd}}[k qdkaomfvnf;  
ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;/y/ oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;  
xdkyk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvfonf qdwfqdwfae\

xdktcg toQifr[marm\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>v'mefonf xdkyk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvfudk  
vufarmif;ü udkifvsuf wHcg;rkcfjyifbufodkY  
qGJxkwfNyD;vQif wHcg;ydwfum rif;wkwfvQKdí  
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY  
csOf;uyfNyD;vQifjrwpfGmbk&m;udk ]]toQifbk&m;  
wynfhawmfonf xdk&[ef;udk xGufoGm;apygNyD/  
y&dowfpifMu,fygNyD/ toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
&[ef;wdkYtm;ygwdarmufudk jyawmfrlyg}}[k  
avQmufxm;\ arm\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>v'meftHhMozG,f&SdaypG?  
arm\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>v'mef rjzpfzl;jrJzpfaypG? xdk (r\*fzdkvfrS)  
tcsnf;ESD;jzpfao a,mufsm;onf vufarmif;udk  
udkifxkwf&onfhwdkifatmifqdkif;iHhaebdao;\[k  
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdkYaemufjrwpfGmbk&m;onf &[ef;wdkYudk  
rdefYawmfrl\ - &[ef;wdkY igbk&m;onf ,cktcg  
oifwdkYom OykofjyKMuukefavmh?  
ygwdarmufjyMuukefavmh? &[ef;wdkY ,aeYrS tpjyKí  
igbk&m;onf OykofrjyKawmhthHh?  
ygwdarmufrjyawmhthHh? &[ef;wdkY rpifMu,faom  
y&dowfü jrwpfGmbk&m;

OykofjyKjcif;ygwdarmufjyjcif;onf taMumif;r[kwf?  
tcGifhr[kwf/ ork'´&m\tHhzG,f&Spfyg;

&[ef;wdkY r[mork'´&mütHhMozG,faom  
rjzpfzl;jrJjzpfaom oabmwdkYonf  
p&Spfyg;wdkYwnf;/ ,if;tHhzG,fjzpfaom rjzpfzl;jrJ  
jzpfaom oabmwdkYudk jrifukefjrifukefí  
tok&mwdkYonf r[mork'´&mü tvGefarGUavsmfukefV/  
tb,f&Spfyg;wdkYenf;[lrl-

1/ &[ef;wdkY r[mork'´&monf tpü  
urf;yg;apmufr&Sdrlí tpOftwdkif; edrfhV/  
tpOftwdkif;udkif;V tpOftwdkif; ½dlif;V/  
&[ef;wdkY ,if;odkY r[mork'´&m\ tpü  
urf;yg;apmufr&SdrlítpOftwdkif; edrfhjCIF;  
tpOftwdkif;udkif;jCIF; tpOftwdkif; ½dlif;jCIF;onf  
r[mork'´&mü yXrjzpfaomtHhMozG,fjzpfaom  
rjzpfzl;jrJjzpfaom oabmwnf;/ ,if;oabmudk  
jrifukefjrifukefí tok&mwdkYonf r[mork'´&mü  
tvGefarGUavsmfukefV

2/ &[ef;wdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um; r[mork'´&monf  
wnfwHhaom oabm&SdV urf;udk rvGef/  
&[ef;wdkY ,if;odkY r[mork'´&m\ wnfwHhaom  
oabm&Sdjcif; urf;udk rvGefjCIF;onfvnf;r[mork'´&mü  
'kwd,tHhMozG,fjzpfaom rjzpfzl;jrJjzpfaom  
oabmwnf;/ ,if;oabmudk jrifukefjrifukefí  
tok&mwdkYonf r[mork'´&mü tvGefarGUavsmfukefV

3/ &[ef;wdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um; r[mork'´&monf  
taoaumifykyfESifh rqufqH? r[mork'´&mü  
taoaumifykyf&SdcJhrl xdktaoaumifykyfudk urf;odkY  
vsifpGm ydkYaqmifV/ ukef;ü wifap\?  
&[ef;wdkY ,if;odkY r[mork'´&m\ taoaumifykyfESifh  
rqufqHjCIF; r[mork'´&mü taoaumifykyfonf &SdcJhrl  
xdktaoaumifykyfudk urf;odkY vsifpGm  
ydkYaqmifjCIF;ukef;ü wifapjCIF;onfvnf; r[mork'´&mü

wwd,tHhMozG,fjzpfaom rjzpfzl;jrJjzpfaom  
oabmwfnf;/ ,if;oabmudk jrifukefjrifukefí  
tok&mwdkYonf r[mork'´&mü tvGefarGUavsmfukef\

4/ &[ef;wdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um; \*\*Fgjrpf ,rkemjrpftpD&0wDjrpfo&bljrpfr[DjrpflaomjrpBuD;tm;vHk;wdkYonf r[mork'´&modkYa&mufcJhaomfa&S;trnftEG,fwdkYudkpGefYukefí]]r[mork'´&m}}[líom ac:a0:jcif;odkYa&mufukef\ &[ef;wdkY ,if;odkY \*\*Fgjrpf ,rkemjrpftpD&0wDjrpfo&bljrpfr[DjrpflaomjrpBuD;tm;vHk;wdkYonf r[mork'´&modkYa&mufcJhaomfa&S;trnftEG,fwdkYudkpGefYí ]r[mork'´&m}}[líom ac:a0:jcif;odkYa&muf&jcif;onf r[mork'´&mü pwkw→tHhMozG,fjzpfaom rjzpfzl;jrJjzpfaom oabmwfnf;/ ,if;oabmudk jrifukefjrifukefí tok&mwdkYonf r[mork'´&mü tvGefarGUavsmfukef\

5/ &[ef;wdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um; avmuü r[mork'´&modkY jrpfa&tvsof\ pD;0ifjCIF;aumif;uifrS rdk;a&tvsof&GmcsjCIF;[laom taMumif;aMumifh r[mork'´&mü ,kwfavsmhrljynfhvQHrl rxif&Sm;? &[ef;wdkY ,if;odkYavmuü r[mork'´&modkY jrpfa&tvsof\ pD;0ifjCIF;aumif;uifrS rdk;a&tvsof&GmcsjCIF;[laom taMumif;aMumifh r[mork'´&mü ,kwfavsmhrl jynfhvQHrlrxif&Sm;jCIF;onfvnf; r[mork'´&mü yíörtHhMozG,fjzpfaom rjzpfzl;jrJjzpfaom oabmwfnf;/ ,if;oabmudk jrifukefjrifukefí tok&mwdkYonf r[mork'´&mü tvGefarGUavsmfukef\

6/ &[ef;wdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um; r[mork'´&monfiefaoMt&om wpfrsKd;wnf;om &Sd\ &[ef;wdkY ,if;odkY iefaoMt&om wpfrsKd;wnf;om &SdCIF;onfvnf; r[mork'´&mü q|tHhMozG,fjzpfaom

rjzpfzl;jrj jzpfaom oabmwnf;/ ,if;oabmudk  
jrifukefjrifukefí tok&mwdkYonf r[mork'´&mü  
tvGefarGUavsmfukefV

7/ &[ef;wdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um; r[mork'´&mü ykv]  
jr aMumifrsuf&GJ c<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>koif; ausmufovif;oEÅm a&T aiG  
ywåjrm;eD ywåjrm;ajymuf[laomwpfyg;rursm;aom  
&wem&SdV &[ef;wdkY,if;odkY r[mork'´&mü ykv] jr  
aMumifrsuf&GJ c<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>koif; ausmufovif; oEÅm a&T aiG  
ywåjrm;eDywåjrm;ajymuf[laomwpfyg;ruç rsm;aom  
&wem&Sdjcif;onfvnf; r[mork'´&mü  
owårtHhMozG,fjzpfz;l;jrj jzpfaom  
oabmwnf;/ ,if;oabmudk jrifukefjrifukefítok&mwdkYonf  
r[mork'´&mü tvGefarGUavsmfukefV

8/ &[ef;wdkY aemufwpfrsKd;um; r[mork'´&monf  
wdrdrnfaom ig; wdrd\*Fvrnfaom ig;  
wdrdwdrd\*Fvrnfaom ig; tok&me\*g;  
\*E"AAewf[lukefaom owå0gBuD;wdkY\ ae&mjzpfV/  
r[mork'´&mü ,lZemwpcf&m ,lZemESpf&m ,lZemoHk;&  
m ,lZemav;&m ,lZemig;&mcE"mudk,ftwåhabm&Sdao  
m owå0gwdkYonf &SdaeukefV &[ef;wdkY ,if;odkY  
r[mork'´&m\ wdrdrnfaom ig;wdrd\*Fvrnfaom ig;  
wdrdwdrd\*Fvrnfaom ig; tok&m e\*g;  
\*E"AAewf[lukefaom owå0gBuD;wdkY\  
ae&mjzpfjCIF; ,lZemwpcf&m ESpf&m oHk;&m av;&m  
ig;&m twåabm&Sdaom owå0gwdkY&Sdaeicif;onfvnf;  
r[mork'´&mü t|rtHhMozG,fjzpfz;l;jrj jzpfaom  
oabmwnf;/ ,if;oabmudk jrifukefjrifukefí  
tok&mwdkYonf r[mork'´&mü tvGefarGUavsmfukefV

&[ef;wdkY ptwlomvQif  
p"r®0de, ]omoemawmf}ütHhMozG,faom rjzpfzl;jrj  
jzpfaom oabmwdkYonf  
p&Spfyg;wdkYwnf;/ ,if;oabm&SpfrsKd;wdkYudk  
jrifukefjrifukefí &[ef;wdkYonf

p"r®0de, ]omoemawmf}ü tvGefarGUavsmfukefV  
tb,f&Spfyg;wdkYenf;[lrl-

&[ef;wdkY r[mork'´&monf tpü urf;yg;apmufr&Sdrlí  
tpOftwdkif; edrfhouJhodkY tpOf twdkif;udkif;ouJhodkY  
tpOftwdkif; ½dlif;ouJhodkY ptwlomvQif tpü  
t&[wåzdkvfudk xdk;xGif;  
rodrlíp"r®0de, ]omoemawmf}ü odu©mpOf&SdV  
vkyfief;pOf&SdV usifhpOf&SdV &[ef;wdkY tpü  
t&[wåzdkvfudk xdk;xGif;rodrlí  
p"r®0de, ]omoemawmf}ü odu©mpOf&Sdjcif;  
vkyfief;pOf&Sdjcif;usifhpOf&Sdjcif;onf  
p"r®0de, ]omoemawmf}ü yXrtHhMozG,faom  
rjzpfzl;jrJjzpfaom oabmwfnf;/ ,if;oabmudk  
jrifukefjrifukefí &[ef;wdkYonf  
p"r®0de, ]omoemawmf}ü tvGefarGUavsmfukefV

&[ef;wdkY r[mork'´&monf wnfwHhaom oabm  
urf;udk rvGefaom oabm &SdouJhodkY ptwlomvQif  
igbk&m;onf wynfhwdkYtwGufynwfxm;aom  
odu©myk'fudk ig\ wynfhwdkYonf touf[laom  
taMumif;aMumifh rQvnf; rusL;ausmfukef/ &[ef;wdkY  
igbk&m;onf wynfhwdkYtwGufynwfxm;aom  
odu©myk'fudk ig\wynfhwdkYonf touf[laom  
taMumif;aMumifh rQvnf;rusL;ausmfjcif;onfvnf;  
p"r®0de, ]omoemawmf}ü 'kwd,tHhMozG,faom  
rjzpfzl;jrJjzpfaom oabmwfnf;/ ,if;oabmudk  
jrifukefjrifukefí &[ef;wdkYonf  
p"r®0de, ]omoemawmf}ü tvGefarGUavsmfukefV

&[ef;wdkY r[mork'´&monf taoaumifykyfESifh  
rqufqH? r[mork'´&mü taoaumifykyf  
&SdcJhrlxdktaoaumifykyfudk urf;odkY vsifpGm  
ydkYaqmifíukef;ü wifapouJhodkY ptwlomvQif  
oDvr&Sdaom ,kwfnHhaom oabm&Sdaom rpifMu,faom  
awG;awmzG,ftusifh&Sdaom trludk zHk;uG,faom

&[ef;r[kwfb] &[ef;[k 0efcHaom jrwfaomtusifhudk  
rusifhb] jrwfaomtusifhudk usifh\[k 0efcHaom  
twGif;ykyfaom udavomrdk;pGwfaom  
trdlufozG,fjzpfaom

'kóDvyk<sup>\*3/4</sup>dKvfESifhoHCmonfrqufqH? pifppfrlum;  
pnf;a0;í xdkyk<sup>\*3/4</sup>dKvfudk vsifpGm ESifxkwf\/  
xdkyk<sup>\*3/4</sup>dKvfonf &[ef;oHCmtv,fü xdkifaeapumrl  
oHCmrS a0;onfomwnf;/ oHCmonfvnf;  
xdkyk<sup>\*3/4</sup>dKvfrSa0;onfomwnf;/

&[ef;wdkY oDvr&Sdaom ,kwfnHhaom  
oabm&Sdaom rpifMu,faom awG;awmzG,ftusifh  
&Sdaom trludk zHk;uG,faom &[ef;r[kwfb] &[ef;[k  
0efcHaom jrwfaomtusifhudk rusifhb]  
jrwfaomtusifhudk usifh\[k 0efcHaom twGif;ykyfaom  
udavomrdk;pGwfaom trdlufozG,f jzpfaom 'kóDvESifh  
oHCmonfrqufqH? pifppfrlum; pnf;a0;í  
xdkyk<sup>\*3/4</sup>dKvfudk vsifpGm  
ESifxkwfjcf;xdkyk<sup>\*3/4</sup>dKvfonf &[ef;oHCmtv,fü  
xdkifaeapumrl oHCmrS a0;jcif;  
oHCmonfvnf;xdkyk<sup>\*3/4</sup>dKvfrS a0;jcif;onfvnf;  
p"r®0de, ]omoemawmf}ü wwd,tHhMozG,faom  
rjzpfzl;jrJjzpfaom oabmwnf;/ ,if;oabmudk  
jrifukefjrifukefí &[ef;wdkYonf  
p"r®0de, ]omoemawmf}ü tvGefarGUavsmfukef\

&[ef;wdkY \*\*Fgjrpf ,rkemjrpf tpD&0wDjrpf o&bljrpf  
r[Djrpf[laom jrpfbuD;tm;vHk;wdkYonf  
r[mork'´&modkY a&mufcJhaomf  
a&S;trnftEG,fwdkYudk pGefYukefí ]r[mork'´&m}}  
[líom ac:a0;jcif;odkY a&mufukefouJhodkY ptwlomvQif  
&[ef;wdkY rif;rsKd; ykPÖm;rsKd;ukefonfrsKd;  
olqif;&JrsKd;[laom trsKd;av;yg;wdkYonf vLUabmifrS  
cGgí jrwfpGmbk&m; a[mMum;tyfaom  
p"r®0de,]omoemawmf}ü &[ef;abmifodkY  
0ifa&mufcJhaomf a&S;jzpfaom trnftEG,fwdkYudk

pGefYukefí]]omuD0ifrif;om; &[ef;wdkY}}[lí  
ac:a0:jcif;odkY a&mufukef\ &[ef;wdkY rif;rsKd;  
ykPÖm;rsKd;ukefonfrsKd; olqif;&JrsKd;[laom  
trsKd;av;yg;wdkYonf vIUabmifrS cGgí jrwpfGmbk&m;  
a[mMum;tyfaom p"r®0de, ]omoemawmf}ü  
&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&mufcJhaomf a&S;jzpfaom  
trnftEG,fwdkYudk pGefYukefí ]]omuD0ifrif;om;  
&[ef;wdkY}}[lí ac:a0:jcif;odkY a&mufjcif;onfvnf;  
p"r®0de,]omoemawmf}ü pwkw¬tHhMozG,faom  
rjzpfzl;jrJjzpfaom oabmwnf;/ ,if;oabmudk  
jrifukefjrifukefí &[ef;wdkYonf  
p"r®0de, ]omoemawmf}ü tvGefarGUavsmfukef\

&[ef;wdkY avmuü r[mork'´&modkY jrpfa&tvsof\  
pD;0ifjcif; aumif;uifrS rdk;a&tvsof&Gmcsjcif;[laom  
taMumif;aMumifh r[mork'´&m\ ,kwfavsmhrl  
jynfhvQHrl rxif&Sm;ouJhodkY ptwlomvQif  
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf cE"mr<uif;usefaom  
edAÁme"mwfjzifh  
y&dedAÁmefjyKukef\ ,if;y&dedAÁmefjyKjcif;aMumifh  
edAÁmefü ,kwfavsmhrl jynfhvQHrl rxif&Sm;?  
&[ef;wdkY rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf  
cE"mr<uif;usefaom edAÁme"mwfjzifh  
y&dedAÁmefjyKjcif;aMumifh  
edAÁmefü ,kwfavsmhrljynfhvQHrl rxif&Sm;jcif;onfvnf;  
p"r®0de, ]omoemawmf}ü yÍörtHhMozG,faom  
rjzpfzl;jrJjzpfaom oabmwnf;/ ,if;oabmudk  
jrifukefjrifukefí &[ef;wdkYonf  
p"r®0de, ]omoemawmf}ü tvGefarGUavsmfukef\

&[ef;wdkY r[mork'´&monf iefaom t&om  
wpfrsKd;wnf;om &SdouJhodkY ptwl  
p"r®0de,]omoemawmf}ü udavomrS vGwfajrmufrl  
t&omwpfrsKd;wnf;om &Sd\ &[ef;wdkY ,if;odkY  
p"r®0de, ]omoemawmf}ü udavomrS vGwfajrmufrl  
t&omwpfrsKd;wnf;om



&Sdjcif;onfvnf;þ"r®0de,]omoemawmf}ü q|  
tHhMozG,faom rjzpfzl;jr]jzpfaom  
oabmwñf;/ ,if;oabmudk jrifukefjrifukefí &[ef;wdkYonf  
þ"r®0de,]omoemawmf}ü tvGefarGUavsmfukefV

&[ef;wdkY r[mork'´&mü ykv] jr aMumifrsuf&GJ  
c½koif; ausmufovif; oEÅm a&T aiGywåjrm;eD  
ywåjrm;ajymuf[laomwpfyg;rursm;aom  
&wem&SdouJhodkY ptwl þ"r®0de,]omoemawmf}ü  
owdy|mefav;yg; or®yÜ"mefav;yg; £"dyg'fav;yg;  
£aNE´ig;yg; Adkvfig;yg;aAmZÑifckepfyg;  
t&d,r\*¾if&Spfyg;[laomwpfyg;rursm;aom &wem&SdV  
&[ef;wdkY ,if;odkY þ"r®0de, ]omoemawmf}ü owdy|  
mefav;yg; or®yÜ"mefav;yg; £"dyg'fav;yg; £aNE  
´ig;yg;Adkvfig;yg; aAmZÑifckepfyg; t&d,r\*¾if&Spfyg;  
[laomwpfyg;ru rsm;aom  
&wem&Sdjcif;onfvnf;þ"r®0de, ]omoemawmf}ü  
owårtHhMozG,faom rjzpfzl;jr] jzpfaom  
oabmwñf;/ ,if;oabmudk jrifukefjrifukefí &[ef;wdkYonf  
þ"r®0de,]omoemawmf}ü tvGefarGUavsmfukefV

&[ef;wdkY r[mork'´&monf wdrdig; wdrd\*Fvig;  
wdrdwdrd\*Fvig; tok&m ewfe\*g;\*E"AAewf[laom  
owå0gBuD;wdkY\ ae&mjzpfí ,lZemwpm ESpm  
oHk;&m av;&m ig;&mtwåabm&Sdaom owå0gwdkY  
&SdukefouJhodkY ptwlomvQif  
þ"r®0de, ]omoemawmf}onfaomwmyefyk¾dKvf?  
aomwmywådzdkvfudk rsufarSmufjyK&efusifhaom  
yk¾dKvf? ou'g\*grfyk¾dKvf? ou'g\*grdzdkvfudk  
rsufarSmufjyK&efusifhaom yk¾dKvf?  
tem\*grfyk¾dKvf? tem\*grdzdkvfudk  
rsufarSmufjyK&efhusifhaom yk¾dKvf?  
&[EÅmyk¾dKvf? t&[wåzdkvftusKd;iSg usifhaom  
yk¾dKvfwdkY[laom jrwwfaom yk¾dKvfwdkY\ ae&m  
jzpfV

&[ef;wdkY ,if;odkY  
 p"r®0de, ]omoemawmf}onfaomwmyefyk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvf?  
 aomwmywådzdkvfudk rsufarSmufjyK&ef usifhaom  
 yk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvf? ou'g\*grfyk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvf? ou'g\*grdzdkvfudk  
 rsufarSmufjyK&ef usifhaom yk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvf?  
 tem\*grfyk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvf? tem\*grdzdkvfudk  
 rsufarSmufjyK&efusifhaom yk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvf?  
 &[EÅmyk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvf? t&[wådzdkvf? tusKd;iSg usifhaom  
 yk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvfwdkY[laom jrwfaom yk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvfwdkY\ae&m  
 jzpfjcf;onf p"r®0de,]omoemawmf}ü t|  
 rtHhMozG,fjzpfao m rjzpfzl;jr]jzpfao m  
 oabmw n f;/ ,if;oabmudk jrifukefjrifukefí &[ef;wdkYonf  
 p"r®0de, ]omoemawmf}ü tvGefarGUavsmfukef\/  
 &[ef;wdkYp"r®0de, ]omoemawmf}ütHhMozG,fjzpfao  
 m rjzpfzl;jr] jzpfao m p&Spfyg;aom oabmwdkYudk  
 jrifukefjrifukefí &[ef;wdkYonf  
 p"r®0de, ]omoemawmf}ü tvGefarGUavsmfukef\[k  
 (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
 odawmfrlí xkdodaomtcsdefü- ]]tmywfudk  
 zHk;vTrf;oludk udavomrdk; pGwf\ tmywfudk  
 zGifhvSpfazmfjy oludk udavomrdk;rpGwf?  
 xdkYaMumifh zHk;vTrf;rludk  
 zGifhvSpfazmfjyukefavmh? podkY  
 zGifhvSpfazmfjyonf&Sdaomf xkdoludk udavomrdk;  
 rpGwfEdkifay}}[k pO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrl\

**yíörökwf/**

-----

## **6-aomPokwf**

46/ tuREfkyfonfpodkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
 tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
 temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfao m aZw0efausmif;ü

oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg toQifr[mupönf;onf  
t0EÅdwkdif; uk&&C&NrdKU y0wåawmifü aeawmfrlV  
xkdtcg uka#xkdufaom em;wefqmudk 0wfqifaom  
aomPrnfaom Oygoumonf toQifr[mupönf;\  
tvkyftauR;jzpfV

xkdtcg uka#xkdufaom em;wefqmudk 0wfqifaom  
aomPrnfaom Oygoumtm; qdwfNidrf&modkYuyfvsuf  
wpfa,mufwnf;aepOf ]]toQifr[mupönf;  
a[mawmfrlwkdif;aom w&m;awmfudk vLUabmifü  
aeolonf pifppfjynfhpHkpifMu,fi  
c½koif;yGwfopfESifhwlaom bjrwaomtusifhudk  
usifhjCIF;iSg rvG,fulacs? igonf qHrkwfqdwfudk  
y,fNyD;vQif zef&nfqdk;aom t0wfwdkYudk  
0wf½Hkvsuf vLUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&muf&rl  
aumif;avpG}}[k podkY pdwftMuH jzpfV

xdkYaemuf uka#xkdufaom em;wefqmudk  
0wfqifaom aomPrnfaom Oygoumonf  
toQifr[mupönf;xHodkY csOf;uyfi toQifr[mupönf;udk  
&Sdcdk;um wpfckaomt&yfü xkdifaeNyD;aomf  
wynfhawmftm; ]]toQifr[mupönf; a[mawmfrlwkdif;aom  
w&m;awmfudk vLUabmifü aeolonf  
pifppfjynfhpHkpifMu,fi c½koif;yGwfopfESifhwlaom  
bjrwaomtusifhudk usifhjCIF;iSg rvG,fulyg? igonf  
qHrkwfqdwfudk y,fNyD;vQif zef&nfqdk;aom  
t0wfwdkYudk 0wf½HkvsufvLUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY  
0ifa&muf&rl aumif;avpG}}[k pdwftMuH jzpfygV  
toQifbk&m; toQifr[mupönf;onf wynfhawmfudk  
&Sif&[ef; jyKawmfrlyg[k (avQmuf\)/

podkY avQmufvwfaomf toQifr[mupönf;onf  
uka#xkdufaom em;wefqmudk 0wfqifaom  
aomPOygoumudk ]]aomP toufxufqHk; wpfxyfwnf;om  
pm;&aom wpfa,mufwnf;om tdyf&aom  
jrwfaomtusifhudk usifhjCIF;onf cJ,Of;vSV aomP

wkdufwGef;V oifonf xkdvlUabmifüomvQif vltjzpfESifh  
tcgtm;avsmfpGm wpxyfwnf;om pm;&aom  
wpfa,mufwnf;om tdyf&aom bk&m;&SifwdkY tqHk;tr[k  
qdktyfaom jrwfaomtusifhudk usifhavmh}}[k  
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ xkdtcg uka#xkdufaom em;wefqmudk  
0wfqifaom aomPOygoum\ &[ef;jyKtHh[k  
tm;xkwfjCIF;onf Nidrf;avV

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;/y/ toQifr[mupönf;onf  
uka#xkdufaom em;wefqmudk 0wfqifaom  
aomPOygoumudk ]]aomP toufxufqHk; wpxyfwnf;om  
pm;&aom wpfa,mufwnf;om tdyf&aom  
jrwfaomtusifhudk usifhCIF;onf cJ,Of;vSV aomP  
wkdufwGef;V oifonfxkdvlUabmifüomvQif vltjzpfESifh  
tcgtm;avsmfpGm wpxyfwnf;om pm;&aom  
wpfa,mufwnf;om tdyf&aom bk&m;&SifwdkY tqHk;tr[k  
qdktyfaom jrwfaomtusifhudk usifhavmh}}[k  
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf; uka#xkdufaom  
em;wefqmudk 0wfqifaom aomPOygoum\  
&[ef;jyKtHh[k tm;xkwfjCIF;onf Nidrf;avV

oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; uka#xkdufaom  
em;wefqmudk 0wfqifaom aomP Oygoumtm;  
qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfvuf wpfa,mufwnf;  
aepOf ]]toQifr[mupönf; a[mawmfrlwkdif;aom  
w&m;awmfudk vlUabmifü aeolonf pifppf  
jynfhpHkpifMu,fí c½koif;yGwfopfESifhwlaom  
bjrwfaomtusifhudk usifhCIF;iSg rvG,fulacs? igonf  
qHrkwfqdwfudk y,fNyD;vQif zef&nfqdk;aom  
t0wfwdkYudk 0wf½Hkvsuf vlUabmifrS  
&[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&muf&rl aumif;avpG}}[k  
pdwftMuHjzpfV oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf; uka#xkdufaom  
em;wefqmudk 0wfqifaom aomPrnfaom Oygoumonf  
toQifr[mupönf;xHodkY csOf;uyfí toQifr[mupönf;udk  
&Sdcdk;um wpfckaomt&yfü xkdifaeNyD;aomf  
toQifr[mupönf;udk -

toQifbk&m; qdwfNidrf&modkY uyfvuf  
wpfa,mufwnf;aeaom wynfhawmftm; ]]toQifr[mupönf;  
a[mawmfrlwkdf;aom w&m;awmfudk vUabmifü  
aeolonf pifppf jynfhpHkpifMu,fí  
c<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>koif;yGwfopfESifhwlaom bjrwaomtusifhudk  
usifhjcif;iSg rvG,fulacs? igonf qHrkwfqdwfudk  
y,fNyD;vQif zef&nfqdk;aom t0wfwdkYudk  
0wf<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>Hkvsuf vUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&muf&rl  
aumif;avpG}}[k pdwftMuHjzpfygV toQifbk&m;  
toQifr[mupönf;onf tuREkfyfudk &Sif&[ef;  
jyKay;awmfrylg[k bpum;udk avQmufV

xkdtcg toQifr[mupönf;onf uka#xkdufaom  
em;wefqmudk 0wfaqifaom aomPOygoumudk  
&SifjyKay;avV xkdpOfctgü t0EÅdwkdif;  
'u©dPmyxZeyk'fonf &[ef;enf;yg;V xkdtcgü  
toQifr[mupönf;onf oHk;ESpfvGefojzifh  
NiKdjiifyifyef;pGm xkdxkdt&yfrS wpfusdyftpk&Sdaom  
&[ef;taygif;udk pnf;a0;apNyD;vQif toQifaomPudk  
ylöif;cHay;V

xkdtcg toQifaomPrax&ftm; 0guRwfí  
qdwfNidrf&mt&yfodkY uyfvuf  
wpfa,mufwnf;aepOf ]]xkdjrwpGmbk&m;onf podkY  
oabm&Sdaom <sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>lyum,aus;Zl; podkY oabm&Sdaom  
"r®um,aus;Zl; &Sdawmfrl\[k igonf  
Mum;zl;<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>Hkomwnf;/ igonf rsufarSmufxixif  
rjrif&zl;ay? tu,fí OyZÑm,fq&monf ighudk  
cGifhjyKjim;tHh? igonf ylaZmftxl;udk  
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)  
udk,fwkdfirSefpGm odawmfrlaom  
xkdjrwpGmbk&m;udk zl;ajrmfjcif;iSg oGm;vdk\}}[k  
pdwftMuH jzpfV

xdkYaemuf toQifaomPrax&fonf  
naecsrftcgwpfa,mufwnf; udef;atmif;ae&mrS xvsuf

toQifr[mupönf;xHodkY csOf;uyfí toQifr[mupönf;udk  
&Sdcdk;NyD;vQif wpfckaomt&yfü xkdifNyD;aomf  
toQifr[mupönf;udk toQifbk&m; qdwfNidrf&modkY  
uyfvzuf wpfa,mufwnf; udef;atmif;aeaom  
wynfhawmftm; ]]xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;onf podkY  
oabm&Sdaom ½lyum,aus;Zl; podkY oabm&Sdaom  
"r®um,aus;Zl; &Sdawmfrl\k igonf  
Mum;z;l;½Hkomwnf;/ igonf rsufarSmufxixif  
rjrif&z;l;ay? tu,fí OyZÑm,fq&monf ighudk  
cGifhjyKjim;tHh? igonf ylaZmftxl;udk  
cHawmfrlxkdufaom (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)  
udk,fwkdifrSefpGm odawmfrlaom  
xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;udk zl;ajrmfjcif;iSg oGm;vdk\}}[k  
podkY pdwftMuH jzpfygonf[k avQmufV

aomP aumif;aypG aumif;aypG? aomP oifonf  
ylaZmftxl;udk cHawmfrlxkdufaom  
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwkdifrSefpGm  
odawmfrlaom xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;udk  
zl;ajrmf&efoGm;avmh/ aomP oifonf MunfndKzG,f  
yom'eD,\*kPfudk aqmifvsuf Nidrfoufaom £a`E´  
Nidrf;at;aom pdwf&Sdaom tvGeftuJ qHk;rjcif; tvGeftuJ  
Nidrf;at;jcif;odkY a&mufonfjzpfí  
udk,ftrlt&m ,Ofaus;aom Elwfttrl&mudk  
apmifha&Smufaomreda`E´udk apmifhpnf;awmfrlaom  
qifajymifBuD;ozG,fjzpfao xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;udk  
zl;ajrmf&vwåHU/ zl;ajrmfNyD;í ]]toQifbk&m; tuREkfyf\  
OyZÑm,fq&mjzpfao toQifr[mupönf;onf  
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ ajcawmfwdkYudk OD;acgif;jzifh  
&Sdcdk;vdkufygV temr&Sdjcif; qif;&Juif;jcif;  
vsifpGmx<uEdkifaom cGeftm;&Sdjcif;  
csrf;ompGmae&jcif;udkvnf; ar;avQmufvdkufyg\}}[k  
ig\pum;jzifh jrwfpGmbk&m;\ ajcawmfwdkYudk  
OD;acgif;jzifh &Sdcdk;avavmh? temr&Sdjcif;  
qif;&Juif;jcif; vsifpGmx<uEdkifaom cGeftm;&Sdjcif;

csrf;ompGm ae&jcif;udkvnf; ar;avQmufavavmh[k  
(rdefYqdkd\)/

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQifaomPonf  
toQifr[mupönf; ajymqdkaom pum;udk  
tvGefESpfouf0rf;ajrmufí ae&mrS xvsuf  
toQifr[mupönf;udk &Sdcdk;í t<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>kdtaojyKum ausmif;  
tdyf&m ae&mudk odrf;qnf;NyD;vQif  
oydwfouFef;udk ,laqmifvsuf om0w→djynfodkY  
a'opm&D zJoGm;avV tpOftwkdif; a'opm&D  
vSnfhvnfvwfaomf om0w→djynf temxydPfolax;\  
t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif; jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY  
csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;í  
wpfckaomt&yfü xkdifNyD;aomf  
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk ]]toQifbk&m; wynfhawmf\  
OyZÑm,fq&mjzpfaom toQifr[mupönf;onf  
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ ajcawmfwdkYudk OD;acgif;jzifh  
&Sdcdk;vdkufygV temr&SdjCIF; qif;&Juif;jcif;  
vsifpGmx<uEdkifaom cGeftm;&SdjCIF;  
csrf;ompGmae&jcif;udk ar;avQmufvdkufyg\}}[k  
(avQmuf\)/

&[ef; cHhusef;\avm? rQw\avm? ryifyef;b] c&D;udk  
vmcJh&\avm? qGrf;jzifh NiKdjiifjCIF;rjzpfB] &Sdyg\  
avm[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ jrwpfGmbk&m; cHhusef;ygV  
rQwygV toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfonf ryifyef;b]  
c&D;udk vmcJh&ygV qGrf;jzifhvnf; yifyef;jCIF;  
rjzpfyg[k (avQmuf\)/

xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf toQiftmeE  
´mudk ]]tmeE´m ptm\*EÅK&[ef;\ tdyf&mae&mudk  
CIF;avmh}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ xkdtcg toQiftmeE  
´mtm; ]]tMuif&[ef;twGuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ]tmeE´m  
tm\*EÅK&[ef;\ tdyf&mae&mudk CIF;avmh}[k ighudk  
apcdkif;V jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xkd&[ef;ESifh  
wpfausmif;wnf; aevdkV jrwpfGmbk&m;onf

toQifaomPESifhtwl wpfausmif;wnf; aevdk\}}[k  
tMuHjzpfNyD;vQif jrwpGmbk&m; aeawmfrlaom  
(\*E"uk#d) ausmif;ü toQifaomP\ tdyf&mae&mudk  
cif;av\y/

xdkYaemufjrwpGmbk&m;onf  
nOfheufonfwkdifatmif vGifwD;acgifü xkdifaejcif;jzifh  
(tcsdefudk) vGefapvsuf ajcawmfwdkYudk  
aq;NyD;vQif (\*E"uk#d) ausmif;awmfodkY 0ifawmfrlV/  
toQifaomPonfvnf; nOfheufonfwkdifatmif  
vGifwD;acgifü xkdifaejcif;jzifh tcsdefudk vGefapvsuf  
ajcaq;NyD;vQif (\*E"uk#d) ausmif;odkY 0ifV/  
xdkYaemuf jrwpGmbk&m;onf nOfh\ rdk;aomuf,Htcgü  
xí ]]toQifaomPudk &[ef;oifonf w&m;a[mavmh}}[k  
wkdufwGef;awmfrlV

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQifaomPonf  
jrwpGmbk&m;\ pum;udk 0efcHí t|u0\*füygaom  
wpfq,fhajcmufokwfvHk;wdkYudk toHjzifh &GwfqdkV/  
xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf toQifaomP\ om,mpGm  
&Gwfqdkonf\ tqHk;ü ]]&[ef; aumif;aypG aumif;aypG?  
&[ef; oifonf t|u0\*füygaom wpfq,fhajcmufokwfvHk;  
wdkYudk aumif;pGm oifxm;ayV aumif;pGm  
ESvHk;oGif;xm;ayV aumif;pGm aqmifxm; ayV  
oefY&Sif;í tjypfuif;aom teufudk odjcif;iSg  
pGrf;Edkifaom om,maom pum;ESifhvnf; jynfhpHk\ [k  
tEkarm'em jyKawmfrlí &[ef; oifonf tb,frQavmuf  
0g&NyDenf;}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwpGmbk&m; wynfhawmfonf wpf0gom &ygao;\ [k  
(avQmuf\)/ &[ef; oifonf tb,fhaMumifh podkY  
MumjrifhrS &[ef;jyKoenf;[k rdefYawmfrlV toQifbk&m;  
wynfhawmfonf umr\*kPfwdkYü tjypfudk jrifonfum;  
MumygNyD/ odkYaomfvnf; vIUabmifü ae&jcif;onf  
usOf;ajrmif;ygV rsm;aom udpö&SdygV rsm;aom  
jyKzG,f&Sdyg\ [k (avQmuf\)/ xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf



ptaMumif;t&mudk odawmfrlí  
xkdodaomtcsdefü- ]]pifMu,faomolonf raumif;rlü  
rarGUavsmfEdkif? xdkYaMumifh t&d,m yk<sup>\*3/4</sup>dKvfonf  
tvHk;pHkocFg&avmuü tjypfudkjrifí Oy"duif;&m  
edAÁmefw&m;udk odNyD;aomaMumifh raumif;rlü  
rarGUavsmfawmhay}}[k pO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrlV  
**q|okwf/**

-----

## 7-ucFga&0wokwf

47/ tuREfkyfonfpodkY Mum;emcjH&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg toQifucFga&0wonf  
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ reD;ra0;ü rdrd\ ,HkrSm;tm;vHk;rS  
vGefajrmufí udavomwdkYrSpifMu,faom  
t&d,r\*fw&m;udk qifjcifvsufudk,fudk ajzmifhrwfpGm  
xm;NyD;vQif xuf0,fzGJUacGxkdifaeV

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf reD;ra0;ü  
rdrd\ ,HkrSm;tm;vHk;rS vGefajrmufí udavomwdkYrS  
pifMu,faom t&d,r\*fw&m;udk qifjcifvsufudk,fudk  
ajzmifhrwfpGm xm;NyD;vQif xuf0,fzGJUacG  
xkdifaeaaom toQifucFga&0wudk jrifawmfrlV xkdtcg  
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk odawmfrlí  
xkdodaomtcsdefü- ]]pypöKyÜef twåabmüvnf;aumif;?  
twdwftem\*wf twåabmüvnf;aumif;? rdrdtwåabmü  
&tyfonfvnf; jzpfukefaomolwpfyg; twåabmü  
&tyfonfvnf; jzpfukefaom ,HkrSm;jcif;tm;vHk;wdkYonf  
&SdukefV orx 0dyóemjzifh raumif;rl'kp<sup>1/2</sup>kdufudk  
<sup>1/2</sup>ldUNr\$dkufMuNyD;vQifor®yÜ"mefvkHYv  
&SdMuukefvsuf r\*fwnf;[laom jA[®p&d,udk  
usifhoHk;&&SdMuolyk<sup>\*3/4</sup>dKvfwdkYonf  
xkd,HkrSm;rltm;vHk;wdkYudk

y,fpGefYEdkifMuukef\}}[k      þO'gef;udk      usL;&ifh  
awmfriV

**owårokwf/**

-----

## **8-oHCab'okwf**

48/      tuREfkyfonf      þodkY      Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü      jrwfpGmbk&m;onf      &mZN\*dK[fjynf  
&SOheufwdkYtm;      tpmar;í      arG;&mjzpfaom  
a0VK0efausmif;ü      oDwif;oHk;aeawmfriV      xkdtcg  
toQiftmeE´monf      OykofaeYwpfaeY      eHeuftcsdefü  
ouFef;udk      jyif0wfí      oydwfouFef;udk      ,laqmifvsuf  
&mZN\*dK[fjynfodkY qGrf;ch0ifawmfriV

a'0'wfonf      &mZN\*dK[fjynfodkY      qGrf;ch0ifaom  
toQiftmeE´mudk      jrifí      toQiftmeE´mxHodkY  
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif      toQiftmeE´mtm;      ]]ighoQiftmeE´m  
igonf      ,aeYrStpjyKíjrwfpGmbk&m;rSvnf;aumif;?  
&[ef;oHCmrSvnf;aumif;?      toD;tjcm;cGJíomvQif  
Oykofudkvnf;aumif;? oHCuHudkvnf;aumif; jyKtHh}}[k  
ajymqdkV

xdkYaemuf      toQiftmeE´monf&mZN\*dK[fjynfü  
qGrf;chvSnfhvnfí      qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf  
qGrf;ch&GmrSzJcJhNyD;vQif      jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY  
csOf;uyfí      jrwfpGmbk&m;udk      &Sdcdk;vsuf  
wpfckaomt&yfü  
xkdifNyD;aomfjrwfpGmbk&m;udk      ]]toQifbk&m;  
wynfhawmfonf      eHeuftcsdefü      ouFef;udk      jyif0wfí  
oydwfouFef;udk      ,laqmifvsuf      &mZN\*dK[fjynfodkY  
qGrf;ch0ifygV toQifbk&m; a'0'wfonf &mZN\*dK[fjynfü  
qGrf;ch0ifaomwynfhawmfudk jrifí wynfhawmfxHodkY  
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif      wynfhawmfudk      ]]ighoQiftmeE´m  
igonf      ,aeYrStpjyKí      jrwfpGmbk&m;rSvnf;aumif;?

&[ef;oHCmrSvnf;aumif;? toD;tjcm;cGJíomvQif  
Oykofudkvnf;aumif;? oHCuHudkvnf;aumif;  
jyKawmhtHh}}[k ajymqdkygV toQifbk&m; ,aeY  
a'O'wfonfoHCmudk oif;cGJvwåHU/  
Oykofudkvnf;aumif;? oHCuHudkvnf;aumif;  
jyKawmhtHh}}[k podkY avQmufV xkdtcg  
jrwpGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk odawmfrlí  
xkdodaomtcsdefü- ]]olawmfaumif;onf aumif;aom  
trludk jyKvG,fV ol,kwfrmonf aumif;aom trludk  
jyKEdkifcJV ol,kwfrmonf raumif;aom trludk jyKvG,fV  
t&d,molawmfaumif;wdkYonf raumif;aom trludk  
jyKzdkY&ef cJ,Of;vS\}}[k pO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**t|rokwf/**

-----

## **9-o"m,rmeokwf**

49/ tuREfkyfonfpodkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf aumovwkdif;wdkYü  
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;taygif;ESifhtwl a'opm&D  
vSnfhvnfawmfrlV xkdtcg rsm;pGmaom vkvifwdkYonf  
jrwpGmbk&m;\ reD;ra0;ü jyuf&,fajymqdkjcif;  
oabm&Sdukefvsufjzwfoef;oGm;MuukefV  
jrwpGmbk&m;onf reD;ra0;ü jyuf&,fajymqdkkaom  
oabm&Sdonfjzpfí jzwfoef;oGm;Muukefaom  
rsm;pGmaom vkvifwdkYudk jrifonfomwnf;/ xkdtcg  
jrwpGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk odawmfrlí  
xkdodaomtcsdefü- ]]owdvGwfukefaom  
ynm&Sda,mifaqmifukefaom pum;om usufpm;&m&Sd  
olwdkYonf tvdk&SdorQcHwGif;[í ajymqdkwwfukef?  
t&Sufr&Sdjcif; rdrdudk,fudk ynm&Sd[k xifrSwfrludk  
aqmifaMumif;jzpfaom owduif;vGwfrl ponfudk rl  
xkdolwdkY rodMuavukef}}[k pO'gef;udk  
usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**e0rokwf/**

-----

## **10-plVyE!uokwf**

50/ tuREfkyfonfpodkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
om0w—djynfhthemxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaom  
aZw0efausmif;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg  
toQifplVyE!uonf jrwpfGmbk&m;\ reD;ra0;ü owdudk  
a&S;½lxifapNyD;vQifudk,fudk ajzmifhrwfpGm xm;í  
xuf0,fzGJUacG xkdifaeV

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf reD;ra0;ü owdudk  
a&S;½lxifapNyD;vQifudk,fudk ajzmifhrwfpGm  
xm;íxuf0,fzGJUacG xkdifaeaom toQifplVyE!uudk  
jrifawmfrlV xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
ptaMumif;t&mudk odawmfrlí  
xkdodaomtcsdefü- ]]aumif;pGm xm;tyfaom  
udk,faumif;pGm xm;tyfaom  
pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí&yfaomfvnf;aumif;?  
xkdifaomfvnf;aumif;? xkdrSwpfyg;  
avsmif;aomfvnf;aumif; podkY owdudk  
aumif;pGmxm;aom &[ef;onf a&SUaemufjzpfaom  
tusKd;xl;udk &&mV a&SUaemufjzpfaom tusKd;xl;udk  
&aomaMumifh aorif;rjrif&m edAÁmefodkY  
a&mufEdkif&m\}}[k pO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**'orokwf/**

**ig;ckajrmufaomP0\*fNyD;V**

-----

## **6-ZpöE"0\*f**

**1-tm,kocFga&móZÆeokwf**

51/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf a0omvDjynf  
r[m0kefawm jymom'faqmifaygufaom ausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;udk jyif0wfi  
oydwfouFef;udk ,laqmifvsuf a0omvDjynfodkY  
qGrf;cH0ifawmfrlV a0omvDjynfü qGrf;cHvSnfhvnfi  
qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf qGrf;cH&GmrS  
zJcJhNyD;aomf]]tmeE´m ae&mxkdifcif;udk ,lcJhavmh?  
aeYoefYpif&ef pmygvapwDodkY csOf;uyfukeftHh}}[k  
toQiftmeE´mtm; rdefYawmfrlV

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQiftmeE´monf  
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ pum;udk  
0efcHNyD;vQifae&mxkdifcif;udk ,lí jrwpfGmbk&m;\  
aemufRS aemufRS tpOfvdkufavV xdkYaemuf  
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pmygvapwDodkY csOf;uyfi  
cif;xm;aomae&mü xkdifawmfrlNyD;aomf tmeE´m  
a0omvDjynf onf arGUavsmfzG,f &SdV  
Oa'eewfuGef;onf arGUavsmfzG,f &SdV  
a\*gwrewfuGef;onfarGUavsmfzG,f &SdV  
owårÁewfuGef;onf arGUavsmfzG,f &SdV A[k  
ykwåewfuGef;onf arGUavsmfzG,f&SdV om&E  
'ewfuGef;onf arGUavsmfzG,f &SdV  
pmygvewfuGef;onf arGUavsmfzG,f &SdV tmeE  
´mwpfpHkwpfa,mufaomolonf NyD;pD;jcif;\ tajccH ]  
£'´dyg'fav;yg;}wdkYudk yGg;rsm;xm;V avhusifh  
xm;V ,mOfuJhodkY jyKxm;V wnf&mujhodkY jyKxm;V  
aqmufwnfxm;V aumif;pGmqnf;yl; xm;V  
aumif;pGmtm;xkwfxm;V xkdolonf tvdk&SdcJhrl  
tm,kuyfywfvHk;jzpfap? tm,kuyf xuf vGefíjzpfap  
wnfEdkifayV tmeE´m jrwpfGmbk&m;onf um;  
NyD;pD;jcif;\tajccH ]£'´dyg'f av;yg;}wdkYudk  
yGg;rsm;xm;NyD; jzpfV avhusihfxm;NyD;  
jzpfV ,mOfuJhodkY jyKxm;NyD; jzpfV wnf&mujhodkY

jyKxm;NyD; jzpfV aqmufwnfxm;NyD; jzpfV  
aumif;pGmqnf;yl;xm;NyD;jzpfV  
aumif;pGmtm;xkwfxm;NyD;jzpfV tmeE´m (odkY jzpfí)  
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf tvdk&SdcJhrl tm,kuyf  
ywfVHk;jzpfap? tm,kuyfxuf vGefíjzpfap wnfEdkifay\[k  
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

toQiftmeE´monfum; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
xif&Sm;aom edrdwft&dyfta&mif podkY yifjyaomfvnf;  
rm&fewfaESmifh,SufcH&aom pdwf&SdaomaMumifh  
oabmaygufjCIF;iSg rpGrf;Edkifacs?  
(xdkYaMumifh ) ]]toQifbk&m; vltrsm;\  
pD;yGg;csrf;omtvdkYiSg avmuudk  
apmifha&Smuf&eftvdkYiSgewfvlwdkY\  
tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh csrf;omtvdkYiSg  
bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
tm,kuyfywfVHk; wnfawmfrlygavmh}}[k  
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk rawmif;yefrdacs?  
ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;/y/ oHk;Budrf ajrmufvnf;  
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf toQiftmeE´mtm;rdefYawmfrl\-

tmeE´m a0omvDjynf onf arGUavsmfzG,f &SdV  
Oa'eewfuGef;onf arGUavsmfzG,f&SdV  
a\*gwrewfuGef;onf arGUavsmfzG,f &SdV  
owârÁewfuGef;onf arGUavsmfzG,f &SdV A[k  
ykwâewfuGef;onf arGUavsmfzG,f &SdV om&E´'  
ewfuGef;onf arGUavsmfzG,f &SdV  
pmygvewfuGef;onfarGUavsmfzG,f &SdV tmeE´m  
wpfpHkwpfa,mufaomolonf NyD;pD;jcif;\ tajcch ]  
£''dyg'fav;yg;}wdkYudk yGg;rsm;xm;V avhusifhxm;V  
,mOfuJhodkY jyKxm;V wnf&muJhodkY jyKxm;V  
aqmufwnf xm;V aumif;pGm qnf;yl;xm;V  
aumif;pGmtm;xkwfxm;V xkdolonf tvdk&SdcJhrl  
tm,kuyf ywfVHk;jzpfap? tm,kuyfxuf vGefíjzpfap  
wnfEdkifayV tmeE´mjrwpfGmbk&m;onf um;  
NyD;pD;jcif;\ tajcch ]£''dyg'fav;yg;}wdkYudk

yGg;rsm;xm;NyD; jzpfV avhusihfxm;NyD;  
jzpfV ,mOfuJhodkY jyKxm;NyD; jzpfV wnf&muJhodkY  
jyKxm;NyD; jzpfV aqmufwnfxm;NyD; jzpfV  
aumif;pGm qnf; yl;xm;NyD; jzpfV  
aumif;pGmtm;xkwfxm;NyD;jzpfV tmeE´modkY jzpfí  
jrwpGmbk&m;onf tvdk&SdcJhrl  
tm,kuyfywfvHk;jzpfap? tm,kuyfxufvGefíjzpfap  
wnfEdkifay\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

jrwpGmbk&m;onf xif&Sm;aom  
edrdwft&dyfta&mifudk podkY yifjyaomfvnf;  
rm&fewfaESmifh,SufcH&aom pdwf&Sdaom toQiftmeE  
´monf oabmaygufjci;iSg rpGrf;Edkifacs?  
(xdkYaMumifh ) ]]toQifbk&m; vltrsm;\  
pD;yGg;csrf;omtvdkYiSg avmuudk  
apmifha&Smuf&eftvdkYiSg ewfvldkY\  
tusKd;pD;yGg;ESifh csrf;omtvdkYiSg  
bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpGmbk&m;onf  
tm,kuyfywfvHk; wnfawmfrlygavmh}}[k  
jrwpGmbk&m;udk rawmif;yefrdacs/

xkdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf ]]tmeE´m  
oifoGm;avmh? ,cktcg oGm;&eftcsdefudk oifod\}}[k  
toQiftmeE´mtm; (rdefYawmfrl\)/ ]]toQifbk&m;  
aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQiftmeE´monfjrwpGmbk&m;\  
pum;udk 0efcHNyD;vQif ae&mrSxum  
jrwpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf t½kdtaojyKíreD;ra0;  
wpfckaom opfyif&if;ü xkdifaeavV

xkdktcg toQiftmeE´m zJ<uí rMumrD ,kwfrmaom  
rm&fewfonf jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY  
csOf;uyfíwpfckaomt&yfü &yfNyD;aomf  
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ppum;udk avQmuf\-

]]toQifbk&m; bkef;awmfBuD;aom  
jrwpGmbk&m;onf ,cktcg y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlyg?  
aumif;aom pum;udk qdkawmfrlwwfaom

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ,cktcg y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlyg?  
toQifbk&m;,cktcg jrwpfGmbk&m; y&dedAÁmefjyK&ef  
tcsdefwefygNyD/ toQifbk&m;  
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ]rm&fewfig\ wynfh&[ef;wdkYonf  
tMuifrQavmufumvywfvHk; wwfvdr®mr&SdMuao;?  
aumif;pGm qHk;rNyD;rjzpfMuao;? r&J&ifhMuao;?  
tMum;tjrif rrsrm;Muao;? w&m;awmfudk  
raqmifEdkifMuao;? (avmukwå&m)  
w&m;ESifhavsmfaomw&m;udk rusifhEdkifMuao;?  
avsmfaomtusifhudk rusifhEdkifMuao;?  
w&m;ESifhavsmfpGm rusifhEdkifMuao;?  
rdrdwdkYq&mh0g'udk oif,lí rajymEdkif ra[mEdkif  
rjyEdkifrwnfwHhapEdkif rzGifhjyEdkif ra0zefEdkif  
ray:vGifapEdkifMuukefao;? ay:aygufvmaomolwpfyg;\  
0g'udk taMumif;rSefjzifh  
aumif;pGmESdrfeif;ítHhzG,f&Sdaomw&m;udk  
ra[mjyEdkifMuukefao;? xkdrQavmuf umvywfvHk;  
igonf y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlrnf r[kwf}[k  
rdefYawmfrlzl;ygonf/ toQifhbk&m;,cktcg  
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfh&[ef;wdkYonf  
wwfvdr®mMuygNyD/ aumif;pGmqHk;rxm;NyD;  
jzpfMuygNyD/ &J&ifhMuygNyD/  
tMum;tjrifrsrm;MuygNyD/ w&m;awmfudk  
aqmifEdkifMuygNyD/ (avmukwå&m)  
w&m;ESifhavsmfaomw&m;udk  
usifhEdkifMuygNyD/avsmfaomtusifhudk  
usifhEdkifMuygNyD/ w&m;ESifhavsmfpGm  
usifhEdkifMuygNyD/ rdrdwdkYq&mh0g'udk oif,lí  
ajymEdkif a[mEdkif jyEdkifwnfwHhapEdkif  
zGifhjyEdkif a0zefEdkif ay:vGifapEdkifMuygukefNyD/  
ay:aygufvmaomolwpfyg;\ 0g'udk taMumif;rSefjzifh  
aumif;pGm ESdrfeif;ítHhzG,f&Sdaomw&m;udk  
a[mjyEdkifMuygukefNyD/  
toQifbk&m;bkef;awmfBuD;aom



jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ,cktcg y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlyg?  
aumif;aom pum;udk qdkawmfrlwwfaom  
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlyg?  
toQifbk&m; ,cktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;y&dedAÁmefjyK&ef  
tcsdefwefygNyD/

toQifbk&m; jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ppum;udk  
rdefYawmfrlzl;ygonf ]rm&fewf ig\  
wynfh&[ef;rdef;rwdkYonf tMuifrQavmufumvywfvHk;  
wwfodvdr®m r&SdMuao;? aumif;pGm  
qHk;rNyD;rjzpfMuao;? r&J&ifhMuao;? tMum;tjrif  
rrsm;Muao;? w&m;awmfudk raqmifEdkifMuao;?  
(avmukwå&m) w&m;ESifhavsmfaomw&m;udk  
rusifhEdkifMuao;?avsmfaomtusifhudk  
rusifhEdkifMuao;? w&m;ESifhavsmfpGm  
rusifhEdkifMuao;? rdrdwdkYq&mh0g'udk oif,lí  
rajymEdkif ra[mEdkif rjyEdkifrwnfwHhapEdkif  
rzGifhjyEdkif ra0zefEdkif ray:vGifapEdkifMuukefao;?  
ay:aygufvmaomolwpfyg;\0g'udk taMumif;rSefjzifh  
aumif;pGmESdrfeif;ítHhzG,f&Sdaomw&m;udk  
ra[mjyEdkifMuukefao;? xkdrQavmuf umvywfvHk;  
igonf y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlvdrfhrnfr[kwf}[k  
(rdefYawmfrlzl;ygonf)/ toQifbk&m; ,cktcg  
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ wynfh&[ef;rdefrwdkYonf  
wwfodvdr®m&SdMuygNyD/  
aumif;pGmqHk;rNyD;jzpfMuygNyD/ &J&ifhMuygNyD/  
tMum;tjrifrrsm;MuygNyD/ w&m;awmfudk  
aqmifEdkifMuygNyD/ (avmukwå&m)  
w&m;ESifhavsmfaomw&m;udk  
usifhEdkifMuygNyD/avsmfaomtusifhudk  
usifhEdkifMuygNyD/ w&m;ESifhavsmfpGm  
usifhEdkifMuygNyD/ rdrdwdkYq&mh0g'udk oif,lí  
ajymEdkif a[mEdkif jyEdkif  
wnfwHhapEdkifzGifhjyEdkif a0zefEdkif  
ay:vGifapEdkifMuygukefNyD/ jzpfay:vmaomolwpfyg;\

0g'udk

taMumif;rSefjzifhaumif;pGmESdrfeif;ítHhzG,f&Sdaom  
w&m;udk a[mjyEdkifMuygukefNyD/ toQifbk&m;  
bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ,cktcg  
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlygavmh? aumif;aom pum;udk  
qdkawmfrlwwfaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlygavmh? toQifbk&m; ,cktcg  
jrwpfGmbk&m; y&dedAÁmefjyK&eftcsdefwefygNyD/

toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf bpum;udk  
rdefYawmfrlzl;ygonf ]rm&fewf ig\  
wynfhOygoumwdkYonf tMuifrQavmufumvywfvHk;  
wwfodvdr®mr&SdMuao;? aumif;pGm  
qHk;rNyD;rjzpfMuao;? r&J&ifhMuao;? tMum;tjrif  
rrsm;Muao;? w&m;awmfudk raqmifEdkifMuao;?  
(avmukwå&m) w&m;ESifhavsmfaomw&m;udk  
rusifhEdkifMuao;?avsmfaomtusifhudk

rusifhEdkifMuao;? w&m;ESifhavsmfpGm  
rusifhEdkifMuao;? rdrdwdkYq&mh0g'udk oif,lí  
rajymEdkif ra[mEdkif rjyEdkifrwnfwHhapEdkif  
rzGifhNyEdkif ra0zefEdkif ray:vGifapEdkifMuukefao;?  
ay:aygufvmaomolwpfyg;wdkY\ 0g'udk  
taMumif;rSefjzifh aumif;pGm

ESdrfeif;ítHhzG,f&Sdaomw&m;udk  
ra[mjyEdkifMuukefao;? xkdrQavmuf umvywfvHk;  
igonf y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlvdrfhrnf r[kwf}[k  
(rdefYawmfrlzl;ygonf)/ toQifbk&m; ,cktcg  
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfhom; OygoumwdkYonf  
wwfodvdr®mMuygNyD/ aumif;pGm  
qHk;rNyD;jzpfMuygNyD/ &J&ifhMuygNyD/ tMum;tjrif  
rsm;MuygNyD/ w&m;awmfudk aqmifEdkifMuygNyD/  
(avmukwå&m) w&m;tm;avsmfaomw&m;udk  
usifhEdkifMuygNyD/avsmfaomtusifhudk usifhEdkif  
MuygNyD/ w&m;ESifhavsmfpGm usifhEdkifMuygNyD/  
rdrdwdkYq&mh0g'udk hoif,lí ajymEdkif a[mEdkif

jyEdkif wnfwHhapEdkif zGifhJyEdkif a0zefEdkif  
 ay:vGifapEdkifMuygNyD/  
 jzpfay:vmaomolwpfyg;wdkY\0g'udk taMumif;rSefjzifh  
 aumif;pGm ESdrfeif;ítHhzG,f&Sdaomw&m;udk  
 a[mjyEdkifMuygNyD/ toQifbk&m; bkef;awmfBuD;aom  
 jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ,cktcg  
 y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlygavmh? aumif;aom pum;udk  
 qdkawmfrlwwfaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
 y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlygavmh? toQifbk&m; ,cktcg  
 jrwpfGmbk&m; y&dedAÁmefjyK&ef tcsdefwefygNyD/  
 toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ppum;udk  
 rdefYawmfrlzl;ygonf ]rm&fewf ig\  
 wynfhOygodumrwdkYonf tMuifrQavmufumvywfvHk;  
 wwfvdr®m r&SdMuao;? aumif;pGm  
 qHk;rNyD;rjzpfMuao;? r&J&ifhMuao;? tMum;tjrif  
 rrm;Muao;? w&m;awmfudk raqmifEdkifMuao;?  
 (avmukwå&m) w&m;ESifhavsmfaomw&m;udk  
 rusifhEdkifMuao;?avsmfaomtusifhudk  
 rusifhEdkifMuao;? w&m;ESifhavsmfpGm  
 rusifhEdkifMuao;? rdrdq&mh0g'udk oif,lí rajymEdkif  
 ra[mEdkif rjyEdkifrwnfwHhapEdkif rzGifhJyEdkif  
 ra0zefEdkif ray:vGifapEdkifMuukefao;?  
 ay:aygufvmaomolwpfyg;wdkY0g'udk  
 taMumif;rSefjzifh aumif;pGm  
 ESdrfeif;ítHhzG,f&Sdaomw&m;udk  
 ra[mjyEdkifMuukefao;? xkdrQavmuf umvywfvHk;  
 igonf y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlvdrfh rnfr[kwf}[k  
 (rdefYawmfrlzl;ygonf)/ toQifbk&m; ,cktcg  
 jrwpfGmbk&m;\ wynfh OygodumrwdkYonf  
 wwfvdr®m&SdMuygNyD/ aumif;pGm qHk;rNyD;  
 jzpfMuygNyD/ &J&ifhMuygNyD? tMum;tjrif  
 rsm;MuygNyD/ w&m;awmfudk aqmifEdkifMuygNyD/  
 (avmukwå&m) w&m;tm;avsmfaomw&m;udk  
 usifhEdkifMuygNyD/avsmfaomtusifhudk

usifhEdkifMuygNyD/ w&m;ESifhavsmfpGm  
usifhEdkifMuygNyD/ rdrdwdkYq&mh0g'udk  
oif,líajymEdkif a[mEdkif jyEdkif wnfwHhapEdkif  
zGifhEdkif a0zefEdkif ay:vGifapEdkifMuygukefNyD/  
jzpfay:vmaomolwpfyg;wdkY0g'udk taMumif;rSefjzifh  
aumif;pGmESdrfeif;ítHhzG,f&Sdaomw&m;udk  
a[mjyEdkifMuygukefNyD/ toQifbk&m;  
bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ,cktcg  
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlyg? aumif;aom pum;udk  
qdkawmfrlwwfaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlyg? toQifbk&m; ,cktcg  
jrwpfGmbk&m; y&dedAÁmefjyK&ef tcsdef wefygNyD/  
toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ppum;udk  
rdefYawmfrlzl;ygonf ]rm&fewf ig\ jrwaomtusifh[k  
qdktyfaom pómoemawmfonf tMuifrQavmuf  
umvywfvHk; (ynm&Sd) ewfvlwdkYaumif;pGm  
jyEdkifonfhwkdifatmif rjynfhpHkao;? rpnfyifao;?  
rjyefYyGg;ao;? vltrsm; rodao;? rsm;pGm  
rjzpfxGef;ao;? xkdrQavmufumvywfvHk; igonf  
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlnf r[kwf}[k  
(rdefYawmfrlzl;ygonf)/ toQifbk&m; ,cktcg  
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ jrwaomtusifh[k qdktyfaom  
ómoemawmfonf (ynm&Sd) ewfvlwdkY aumif;pGm  
jyEdkifonfhwkdifatmif jynfhpHkygNyD/ pnfyifygNyD/  
jyefYyGg;ygNyD/ vltrsm; odNyD;ygNyD/ rsm;pGm  
jzpfxGef;ygNyD/ toQifbk&m; bkef;awmfBuD;aom  
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ,cktcg  
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlygavmh? aumif;aom pum;udk  
qdkawmfrlwwfaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlygavmh? toQifbk&m; ,cktcg  
jrwpfGmbk&m; y&dedAÁmefjyK&ef  
tcsdefwefygNyD}}[k avQmuf\

podkY avQmufaomf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ,kwfrmaom  
rm&fewftm; ppum;udk rdefYawmfrl\]]rm&fewf oif

raMumifhMuvifh? jrwpfGmbk&m;\  
y&dedAÁmefjyKjcf;onf rMumrD jzpfvdrfhrnf? paeYrS  
oHk;vvGefaomtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
y&dedAÁmefjyKvdrfhrnf}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf pmygvewfuGef;ü  
(aepOf) atmufarhrl owd} qifjcfÓPf]orÜZOf}&Sdvsuf  
touf&Snf&efjyKjyifrl ]tm,kocFg&}udk  
pGefYvTwfawmfrl\ jrwpfGmbk&m;onf touf&Snf&ef  
jyKjyifrl ]tm,kocFg&} pGefYvTwfawmfrlvdkufaomtcg  
Muufod;arG;nif;xvsufhaMumufufzG,f&m ajrifsif  
tBuD;tus,f vlyfavNyD/ awmfvnf;oH  
(ewfpnf)wdkYonfvnf;wNcdrfhNcdrfh jrnf[nf;ukef/  
xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfrlí xkdodaomtcdefü- ]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
twkrJhedAÁmefESifh tzefzefjzpfrlb0udk  
Eldif;csdefvsuf b0jzpf&efjyKjyifwwfaom uHudk  
pGefYy,fcJhavNyD/ tZÑwåw&m;ü arGUavsmfum  
aumif;pGm wnfMunfaom pdwf&Sdonfjzpfí  
csyf0wfESifhwlaom rdrdoEÁmef&Sd  
udavomuGef&ufudk zsufqD;cJhavNyD}}[k pO'gef;udk  
usL;&ifhawmfrl\

**yXrokwf/**

-----

## **2-owåZ#dvokwf**

52/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
ykAÁm½Hkausmif; rd\*g&rmwm Odomcg\ jymom'fü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
naecsrftcgwpfyg;wnf; udef;atmif;&mrS xawmfrlí  
jymom'fwHcg;rkcfjyifyü aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg  
yaoe'Daumovrif;onf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY

csOf;uyfNyD;vQifjrwfpGmbk&m;udk        &Sdcdk;vsuf  
wpfckaomae&mü xkdifaeV

xkdtcgü  
qHuspf&aohckepfa,mufwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?  
ed\*P<sup>2</sup>wdw→dckepfa,mufwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?  
t0wfr0wfaom      tapvuckepfa,mufwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?  
t0wfwpxnfom0wfaomwdw→dckepfa,mufwdkYonfvnf;  
aumif;?  
y&dAdkZfckepfa,mufwdkYonfvnf;aumif;<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>lyf<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>lyfaxG;  
axG;    aygufa&mufaom    vufuwD;arG;    &Snfaom  
ajconf;vufonf;udk,fa&tarG;&Sdukefvsuf    txl;    xl;aom  
xrf;ydk;y&du©&mwdkYudk    ,lukefí    jrwpfGmbk&m;\  
reD;ra0;rS    jzwfoef;oGm;MuukefV

yaoe'Daumovrif;onf  
xkdqHuspf&aohckepfa,mufwdkYudkvnf;aumif;?  
ed\*P<sup>2</sup>wdw→d                      ckcpfa,mufwdkYudkvnf;aumif;?  
t0wfr0wfaom      tapvuckepfa,mufwdkYudkvnf;aumif;?  
t0wfwpxnfom  
0wfaomwdw→dckepfa,mufwdkYudkvnf;aumif;?  
y&dAdkZfckepfa,mufwdkYudkvnf;aumif;  
<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>lyf<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>lyfaxG;axG;    aygufa&mufaom    vufuwD;arG;  
&Snfaom      ajconf;vufonf;udk,fa&tarG;&Sdukefvsuf  
txl;xl;aom      xrf;ydk;y&du©&mwdkYudk      ,lukefí  
jrwpfGmbk&m;\    reD;ra0;rS    jzwfoef;oGm;onfwdkYudk  
jrifí ae&mrSxvsuf    vuf0Jwpfzuf    ycHk;xufü    udk,f0wfudk  
pHy,fwifí    vusfmykqpfl;0ef;udk    ajrü    axmufvsuf  
qHuspfwdw→dckepfa,muf    ed\*P<sup>2</sup>wdw→dckepfa,muf  
t0wfr0wfaom      tapvuckepfa,muf      t0wfwpxnfom  
0wfaomwdw→dckepfa,muf  
y&dAdkZfckepfa,mufwdkYxHodkY  
vuftkyfcsDvsuf    ]]toQifbk&m;wdkY    wynfhawmfonf  
yaoe'Daumovrif;ygwnf;/                      toQifbk&m;wdkY  
wynfhawmfonf                      yaoe'Daumovrif;ygwnf;/  
toQifbk&m;wdkY

wynfhawmfonfyaoe'Daumovrif;ygwnf;}}[k  
oHk;Budrfwkdifwkdif trnfudk ajymMum;V

xdkYaemuf yaoe'Daumovrif;onf  
xkdqHuspfwdw→dckepfa,muf  
ed\*P<sup>2</sup>wdw→dckepfa,muft0wfr0wfaom  
tapvuckepfa,muf t0wfwpxnfom  
0wfaomwdw→dckepfa,muf y&dAdkZfckepfa,mufwdkY  
zJoGm;í rMumrD jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí  
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf wpfckaomt&yfü  
xkdifNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ]]toQifbk&m;  
avmuü tMuif&[EÅmyk<sup>\*3/4</sup>dKvfwdkY[líaoimfvnf;aumif;?  
t&[wår\*fodkY a&mufaom  
yk<sup>\*3/4</sup>dKvfwdkY[líaoimfvnf;aumif;&SdMuonfh  
yk<sup>\*3/4</sup>dKvfwdkYwGif xkdyk<sup>\*3/4</sup>dKvfwdkYonf  
wpfyg;tygt0ifygwnf;}}[k (avQmuf\)/

rif;BuD; umrpnf;pdrfcHpm;ol om;r,m;wdkYjzifh  
usOf;ajrmif;aom tdrf&mü aexkdifumumodwkdif;jzpf  
pE´ul;udk rjywfcHpm;vsuf yef;eHYom  
eHYomaysmif;udk aqmifol a&TaiGudkom,monfh  
vljzpfaoim oifrif;BuD;onf ]]polwdkYum;  
&[EÅmyk<sup>\*3/4</sup>dKvfwdkYwnf;/ polwdkYum;t&[wå r\*fodkY  
a&mufolwdkYwnf;}}[k odEdkifc]V

rif;BuD; twlwuG aexkdifjcf;jzifhom oDvudk  
odEdkifV ,if;oDvudkvnf; &SnfMumpGmtwluG  
aexkdifjcf;jzifhom odEdkifV wpfcPrQ aexkdifjcf;jzifh  
rodEdkif? pOf;pm;qifjcfiolrSomodEdkifV rpOf;pm;olonf  
rodEdkif? ynm&SdolrSom odEdkifV ynmrJholonf  
rodEdkif/

rif;BuD; twlwuG pum;ajymjcf;jzifhom pifMu,fonf\  
tjzpfudk odEdkifV ,if;udkvnf;&SnfMumpGm  
ajymqdkzl;rSom odEdkifV wpfcPrQ ajymqdkumrQjzifh  
rodEdkif? pOf;pm;qifjcfiolrSom odEdkifV

rpOf;pm;rqifjcionf rodEdkif? ynm&SdolrSom  
odEdkifV ynmrJholonf rodEdkif/

rif;BuD; ab;&efawGUMuHKAomtcgwdkYü  
ÓPftm;pGrf;udk odEdkifV ,if;udkvnf; tcg  
rsm;pGmab;&efawGUMuHKrSom odEdkifV  
wpf&Hwpfcg awGUMuHKumrQjzifh rodEdkif?  
pOf;pm;qifjcionrSomodEdkifV rpOf;pm;rqifjcionf  
rodEdkif? ynm&SdolrSom odEdkifV ynmrJholonf  
rodEdkif/

rif;BuD; twlwuG w&m;pum; aqG;aEG;jcif;jzifhom  
ynmudk odEdkifV ,if;udkvnf; umv&SnfpGm  
aqG;aEG;jcif;jzifhom odEdkifV wpfcPrQ  
aqG;aEG;jcif;jzifh rodEdkif? pOf;pm;qifjcionrSomodEdkifV  
rpOf;pm;rqifjcionf rodEdkif?  
ynm&SdolrSom odEdkifV ynmrJholonf rodEdkif[k  
(rdefYawmfri\)/

toQifbk&m;tHhMozG,f&SdygaypG? toQifbk&m;  
rjzpfzl;jrj jzpfygaypG? toQifbk&m;  
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ]]rif;BuD; umrpnf;pdrfö cHpm;ol  
om;r,m;wdkYjzifh usOf;ajrmif;aom tdrf&mü  
aexkdifum umodwkdif;jzpf pE´ul;udk rjywfcHpm;vsuf  
yef;eHYom eHYomaysmif;udk aqmifol  
a&TaiGudkom,monfh vljzpfao  
oifrif;BuD;onf ]]polwdkYum;  
&[EÅmyk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvfwdkYwnf;/ polwdkYum;t&[wår\*fodkY  
a&mufolwdkYwnf;}}[k odEdkifcJ\ rif;BuD; twlwuG  
aexkdifjcionf;jzifhom oDvudk odEdkifV/y/ rif;BuD;  
twlwuG w&m;pum; aqG;aEG;jcif;jzifhom ynmudk  
odEdkifV ,if;udkvnf; umv&SnfpGm  
aqG;aEG;jcif;jzifhom odEdkifV wpfcPrQ  
aqG;aEG;jcif;jzifh rodEdkif? pOf;pm;qifjcionrSom  
odEdkifV rpOf;pm;rqifjcionf olonf rodEdkif?



ynm&SdolrSom odEdkif\ ynmrJholonf rodEdkif}}  
[laom bpum;udk tvGefyif aumif;pGm qdktyfyg\

toQifbk&m; polwdkYonf wynfhawmf\  
olvQKda,musfm;wdkYygwnf;/ Zeyk'fudk  
pHkprf;axmufvSrf;ukefí oGm;Muygukef\ xkdolwdkY  
a&S;OD;pGm pHkprf;axmufvSrf;NyD;onfudk  
wynfhawmfuaemufrS jyKvkyfaqmif&Guf&yg\  
toQifbk&m; ,ckyif xkdolwdkYonf xkdjrLtnpftaMu;udk  
aq;avsmfukefvsuf aumif;pGm a&csKd;ukef  
aumif;pGm vdrf;usHukefí qHrkwfqdwfjyKjyifum  
t0wfjzLudk 0wfukefí umr\*kPfig;yg;wdkYjzifh  
uHkvHkjynfhpHkpGm cHpm;Muayvdrfhrnf[k  
(avQmuf\)/ xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf  
ptaMumif;t&mudk odawmfrlí  
xkdodaomtcsdefü- ]]&[ef;onf raumif;rl  
tvHk;pHkwdkYü vkHYvrjyK&m? (&[ef;toGiftjyifjzifh)  
olwpyfg;\tcpm;a,musfm; rjzpf&m? olwpyfg;udkrSDí  
toufrarG;&m? w&m;a[mjcif;jzifh (vmbfylaZmfoum)  
ukefoG,fjcif;wdkYudk rjyKusifh &m}}[k pO'gef;udk  
usL;&ifhawmfrl\

**'kwd,okwf/**

-----

### **3-ypöa0u©Pokwf**

53/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf om0w-djynf  
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf  
y,ftyfNyD;jzpfukefaom rdrd\ rsm;pGmaom  
tukokdvfw&m;,kwfwdkYudkvnf;aumif;?  
yGg;rsm;rl ]bm0em}\ jynfhpHkjcif;odkY  
a&mufukefaom rsm;pGmaom

ukokdvfw&m;wdkYudkvnf;aumif; qifjcfvsuf  
aeawmfrlV

xkdtcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf y,ftyfNyD;jzpfukefaom  
rdrd\ rsm;pGmaom tukokdvf  
w&m;,kwfwdkYudkvnf;aumif;? yGg;rsm;rl ]bm0em}\  
jynfhpHkjcif;odkY a&mufukefaom rsm;pGmaom  
ukokdvfw&m;wdkYudkvnf;aumif; odawmfrlí  
xkdodaomtcsdefü- ]](t&[wår\*fÓPf jzpfay:vmonfrS)  
a&S;umvü udavomtaygif;onf jzpfcljhl;NyD/ a&S;tcg u  
jzpfcljhl;aom udavomtaygif;onf xkdt&[wår\*f ÓPf  
jzpfay:aomtcg rjzpfawmhNyD/ (t&d,mr\*fcPrS)  
a&S;umvü qtom "m&PÓPftp&Sdaom  
te0ZÆw&m;taygif;onf rjzpfzl;cjh? xkdte0ZÆw&m;  
taygif;onf t&[wår\*fÓPfjzpfay:vmaomtcg jzpfay:cjhV  
t&d,mr\*fönf a&S;tcgüvnf; rjzpfzl;?  
aemifvnf;jzpfvdrfhrnf r[kwf? ,ckvnf; r&Sday}}[k  
bO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**wwd,okwf/**

-----

## **4-yXrememwdw→d,okwf**

54/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcjh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaoam aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg txl;xl;aom t,l txl;xl;aom  
tvdk ]qE´} txl;xl;aom ESpfoufjcif;&Sdukefí txl;xl;aom  
t,lwnf;[laomrSD&mudkrSDwwfukefaom rsm;pGmaom  
txl;xl;aomwdw→d  
orPjAm[®Py&dAdkZftrsKd;rsKd;wdkYonfom0w→djynf  
ü aeMuukefV

]lavmuonf jrjV pt,lönfomrSefV wpyfg;aom t,lönf  
tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k podkY qdkavh

podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom orPjAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf  
&SdukefV xdkYjyif ]]avmuonfrjr]? pt,lomrSefV  
wpfyg;aom t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k podkY  
qdkavh podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom  
orPjAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf &SdukefV  
xdkYjyif ]]avmuonf tqHk;&SdV pt,lomrSefV  
wpfyg;aom t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k podkY  
qdkavh podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom  
orPjAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf &SdukefV  
xdkYjyif ]]avmuonf tqHk;r&Sd? pt,lomrSefV  
wpfyg;aom t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k podkY  
qdkavh podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom  
orPjAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf &SdukefV  
xdkYjyif ]]xkdtoufonf xkdudk,fwnf;/ pt,lomrSefV  
wpfyg;aom t,lonftcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k podkY qdkavh  
podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom orPjAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf  
&SdukefV xdkYjyif ]]toufonfwjcm;udk,fonfwjcm;wnf;/  
pt,lomrSefygV wpfyg;aom t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}  
[k podkY qdkavh podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom  
orPjAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf &SdukefV  
xdkYjyif ]]owå0gonf aonfrS aemufü jzpfV  
pt,lomrSefV wpfyg;aom t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k  
podkY qdkavh podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom  
orPjAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf &SdukefV  
xdkYjyif ]]owå0gonf aonfrSaemufü rjzpf?  
pt,lomrSefV wpfyg;aom t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k  
podkY qdkavh podkY ,lavh &Sdukefaom  
orPjAm[®PhtcsKdUwdkYonf &SdukefV  
xdkYjyif ]]owå0gonf aonfrSaemufü jzpfvnf; jzpfV  
rjzpfvnf;rjzpf? pt,lomrSefV wpfyg;aom t,lonf  
tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k podkY qdkavh  
podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom orPjAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf  
&SdukefV xdkYjyif ]]owå0gonf aonfrSaemufü  
jzpfonfvnf; r[kwf? rjzpfonfvnf; r[kwf? pt,lomrSefV

wpfyg;aom t,lonftcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k podkY qdkavh  
podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom orPjAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf  
&SdukefV

xkdorPjAm[®PwdkYonf jiif;cHkMuukef  
cdkuf&efjzpfMuukef qefYusifbufpum;  
ajymqdkMuukefvsuf ]]poabmum; w&m;[kwfV/  
poabmum; w&m;r[kwf/ poabmum; w&m;r[kwf?  
poabmum; w&m;[kwf\}}[k tcsif;csif; ElwfvSHxkd;vsuf  
aeMuukefV

xkdtcg rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf eHeuftcsdefü  
ouFef;udk jyif0wfi oydwfouFef;udk ,laqmifvsuf  
om0w→djynfodkY qGrf;ch0ifukefV om0w→djynfü  
qGrf;chVSnfhvnfiqGrf;chNyD;aemuf qGrf;ch&GmrS  
zJMuukefvsuf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfukefi  
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf wpfckaomt&yfü  
xkdifaeMuukefNyD;aomf

jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; ]]toQifbk&m;txl;xl;aom t,l  
txl;xl;aom tvdk ]qE´} txl;xl;aom ESpfoufjcf; &Sdukefi  
txl;xl;aom t,lwnf;[laomrSD&mudkrSDwwfukefaom  
rsm;pGmaom

txl;xl;aomwdw→dorPjAm[®Py&dAdkZftrsKd;rsKd;wdk  
Yonfom0w→d jynfü aeMuukefV ]]avmuonf jrJV/  
pt,lomrSefV wpfyg;aom t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k  
podkY qdkavh podkY ,lavh &Sdukefaom  
orPjAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf &SdygukefV/y/

xkdorPjAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf  
jiif;cHkMuukefcdkuf&efjzpfMuukef qefYusifbufpum;  
ajymqdkMuukefvsuf ]]poabmum; w&m;[kwfV/  
poabmum; w&m;r[kwf/ poabmum; w&m;r[kwf?  
poabmum; w&m;[kwf\}}[k tcsif;csif; ElwfvSHxkd;vsuf  
aeMuygukefonf}}[k ppum;udk avQmufukefV

&[ef;wdkY omoemjyify t,l&Sdukefaom  
y&dAdkZfwdkYonf uef;ukef

ynmrsufpdr&SdukefonfjzpfítusKd;udk rodukef  
tusKd;rJhudk rodukef w&m;udk rodukef  
w&m;r[kwfonfudk rodukef/ xkdolwdkYonf tusKd;udk  
rodukefbj tusKd;rJhudk rodukefbj w&m;udk rodukefbj  
w&m;r[kwfonfudk rodukefbj ]]poabmum; w&m;[kwf/  
poabmum; w&m;r[kwf? poabmum;w&m;r[kwf?  
poabmum; w&m;[kwf\}}[k jiif;cHkMuukef  
cdkuf&efjzpfMuukef qefYusifbufpum;  
ajymqdkMuukefvsuf tcsif;csif; ElwfvSHxkd;vsuf  
aeMuukefV

&[ef;wdkY pom0w→djynfüomvQif wpfOD;aom  
rif;onf a&S;ujzpfzl;V &[ef;wdkY xkdtecg xkdrif;onf  
rif;csif;a,musfm;wpfa,mufudk ]]tcsif;a,musfm;  
vmavmh? om0w→djynfü  
&SdMuonfholudef;tm;vHk;wdkYudk wpfaygif;wnf;  
pka0;apavmh}}[k trdefYay;V &[ef;wdkY  
xkda,musfm;onf ]]t&Sifrif;BuD; aumif;ygNyD}}[k  
xkdrif;\pum;udk 0efcHí om0w→djynfwGif;&Sd  
oludef;tm;vHk;wdkYudk ac:,lí xkdrif;BuD;xHodkY  
csOf;uyfvsuf xkdrif;BuD;udk ]]t&Sifrif;BuD;  
om0w→djynfwGif;&Sdoluef;tm;vHk;wdkYudk  
pnf;a0;aptyfygNyD}}[k oHawmfOD;wifV tcsif;odkY  
jzpfvQifoludef;wdkYtm; qifudk jyavmh[k trdefYay;V  
&[ef;wdkY  
xkdrif;csif;a,musfm;onf ]]t&Sifrif;BuD;aumif;ygNyD}}  
[k xkdrif;BuD;\ pum;udk 0efcHí oluef;wdkYtm; qifudk  
jy\-

]]oludef;wdkY qifum; poabm&Sd\}}[k  
oludef;tcsKdUwdkYtm; qif\ OD;acgif;udk  
jyV ]]oludef;wdkY qifum; poabm&Sd\}}[k  
oludef;tcsKdUwdkYtm; qif\ em;udk  
jyV ]]oludef;wdkYqifum; poabm&Sd\}}[k  
oludef;tcsKdUwdkYtm; qif\ tpG,fudk jyV ]]oludef;wdkY  
qifum;hpoabm&Sd\}}[k oluef;tcsKdUwdkYtm; qif\

ESmarmif;udk jyV ]]oluef;wdkY qifum; poabm&Sd\}}  
[k oluef;tcsKdUwdkYtm; qif\udk,fudk jyV ]]oluef;wdkY  
qifum; poabm&Sd\}}[k oluef; tcsKdUwdkYtm; qif\  
ajcaxmufudk jyV ]]oluef;wdkY qifum;poabm&Sd\}}[k  
oluef;tcsKdUwdkYtm; qif\ aygifudk jyV ]]oluef;wdkY  
qifum;poabm&Sd\}}[k oluef; tcsKdUwdkYtm; qif\  
rD;wHudk jyV ]]oluef;wdkY qifum;poabm&Sd\}}[k  
oluef;tcsKdUwdkYtm; qif\ rD;qHudk jyV

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf xkdrif;csif;a,mufusfm;onf  
oluef;wdkYtm; qifudk jyNyD;vQif xkdrif; &Sd&modkY  
csOf;uyfí xkdrif;udk ]]t&Sifrif;BuD; xkdoluef;wdkYonf  
qifudk awGUjriftfyfygNyD/ ,cktcg oGm;&eftcsdef tcg  
udk odawmfrlygavmh}}[k avQmuf\

&[ef;wdkY xdkYaemuf xkdrif;BuD;onf  
xkdoluef;wdkYxHodkY csOf;uyfí  
xkdoluef;wdkYudk ]]ol uef;wdkYoifwdkYonf qifudk  
jrifMuukefNyDavm}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/  
t&Sifrif;BuD;rSefyg\ tuREkfyfwdkYonf qifudk  
jrifzl;ygukefNyD[k oHawmfOD;wifukef\

oluef;wdkY ajymMuukefavmh? qifum; tb,fodkY  
oabm&Sdukefoenf;[k (rdefY\)/ &[ef;wdkYqif\  
OD;acgif;udk prf;oyfrdaomoluef;wdkYu ]]t&Sifrif;BuD;  
qifonf a&tdk;ESifh wlyg\}}[k podkY  
oHawmfOD;wifukef\

&[ef;wdkY qif\ em;&Gufudk  
prf;oyfrdaomoluef;wdkYu ]]t&Sifrif;BuD; qifonf  
Aef;qefaumESifh wlyg\}}[k podkY  
oHawmfOD;wifukef\

&[ef;wdkY qif\ tpGG,fudk prf;oyfrdaomoluef;wdkYu  
]]t&Sifrif;BuD; qifonf xGefoGm;ESifhwlyg\}}[k podkY  
oHawmfOD;wifukef\

&[ef;wdkY qif\ ESarmif;udk  
prf;oyfrdaomoluef;wdkYu ]]t&Sifrif;BuD; qifonf  
xGefoHESifhwlyg\}}[k podkY oHawmfOD;wifukef\

&[ef;wdkY qif\udk,fudk  
prf;oyfrdaomoluef;wdkYu ]]t&Sifrif;BuD; qifonf  
usDMueH&HESifhwlyg\}}[k podkY  
oHawmfOD;wifukef\

&[ef;wdkY qif\ ajcaxmufudk  
prf;oyfrdaomoluef;wdkYu ]]t&Sifrif;BuD; qifonf  
wkdifESifhwlyg\}}[k podkY oHawmfOD;wifukef\

&[ef;wdkY qif\ aygifudk  
prf;oyfrdaomoluef;wdkYu ]]t&Sifrif;BuD; qifonf  
vufqHkESifhwlyg\}}[k podkY oHawmfOD;wifukef\

&[ef;wdkY qif\ rD;wHudk  
prf;oyfrdaomoluef;wdkYu ]]t&Sifrif;BuD; qifonf  
usnfayGUESifhwlyg\}}[k podkY oHawmfOD;wifukef\

&[ef;wdkY qif\ rD;qHudk prf;oyfrdaomoluef;wdkYu  
]]t&Sifrif;BuD; qifonf wHjrufpnf;ESifh wlyg\}}[k podkY  
oHawmfOD;wifukef\

xkdoluef;wdkYonf ]]qifonf poabm&Sd\ qifonf  
poabmr&Sd? poabm&Sdonfum;qifr[kwf?  
poabm&Sdonfum; qifwnf;}}[k tcsif;csif;  
vufoD;qkyfwdkYjzifh xkd;Budwfukef\ &[ef;wdkY  
xkdodkY xkd;Budwfaomtgcg xkdrijf;onf  
Orf;ajrmufOrf;om &,farmav\

&[ef;wdkY ptwlyif omoemawmfrS jyify  
t,l&Sdukefaom y&dAdkZfwdkYonf  
uef;ukefonfynmrsufpdr&Sdukefonfjzpfí tusKd;udk  
rodukef/ tusKd;rJhudk rodukef/ w&m;udk rodukef/  
w&m;r[kwfonfudk rodukef/ xkdolwdkYonf tusKd;udk  
rodukefb] tusKd;rJhudk rodukefb] w&m;udk rodukefb]  
w&m;r[kwfonfudk rodukefb] ]]poabmum; w&m;wnf;?

poabmum; w&m;hr[kwf? poabmum; w&m;r[kwf?  
poabmum; w&m;wnf;}}[k jiif;cHkMuukef  
cdkuf&efjzpfMuukef qefYusifbufpum;udk  
ajymqdkMuukefvsuf tcsif;csif; ElwfvSHxkd;vsuf  
aeMuukef\ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
ptaMumif;t&mudk odawmfrlí  
xkdodaomtcsdefü- ]]tcsKdUukefaom  
orPjAm[®PwdkYonf tESpfr&Sdonfh prdpämt,lwdkYü  
ESpfoufpGJvrf;uyfNidukefbd\ (qifudk) wpfpdwfwpfa'o  
prf;oyfrdMuonfh oluef;wdkYujhodkY  
tcsif;csif;qefYusifbufjyKum jiif;cHkMuukef\}}[k  
pO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrl\

**pwkw→okwf/**

-----

## **5-'kwd,ememwdw→d,okwf**

55/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg txl;xl;aom t,l txl;xl;aom  
tvdk ]qE´} txl;xl;aom ESpfoufjcif;&SdMuí txl;xl;aom  
t,lwnf;[laomrSD&mudkrSDwwfukefaom  
rsm;pGmaomwdw→dorPç  
jAm[®Py&dAdkZftrsKd;rsKd;wdkYonfom0w→djynf  
aeMuukef\

]]twåonfvnf;aumif; avmuonfvnf;aumif; jrJ\  
pt,lomrSef\ wpfyg;aom t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k  
podkY qdkavh podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom  
orPjAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf  
&Sdukef\ ]]twåonfvnf;aumif;? avmuonfvnf;aumif;  
rjrJ? pt,lomrSef\ wpfyg;aom t,lonf  
tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k podkY qdkavh  
podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom orPjAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf



&SdukefV ]]twåonfvnf;aumif;? avmuonfvnf;aumif;  
jrJvnf;jrJ\ jrJvnf;rjrJ? pt,lomrSefV wpfyg;aom t,lonf  
tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k podkY qdkavh  
podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom orPjAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf  
&SdukefV ]]twåonfvnf;aumif;avmuonfvnf;aumif;  
jrJonfvnf; r[kwf? rjrJonfvnf; r[kwf? pt,lomrSefV  
wpfyg;aom t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k podkY  
qdkavh podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom orPjAm[®P  
tcsKdUwdkYonf &SdukefV

]]twåudkvnf;aumif; avmuudkvnf;aumif; rdrdjyKtyfV  
pt,lomrSefV wpfyg;aom t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k  
podkY qdkavh podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom orPç  
jAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf  
&SdukefV ]]twåudkvnf;aumif;? avmuudkvnf;aumif;  
olwpfyg;onf jyKtyfV pt,lomrSefV wpfyg;aom t,lonf  
tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k podkY qdkavh  
podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom orPjAm[®P tcsKdUwdkYonf  
&SdukefV ]]twåudkvnf;aumif;?  
avmuudkvnf;aumif;rdrdvnf; jyKtyfV olwpfyg;vnf;  
jyKtyfV pt,lomrSefV wpfyg;aom t,lonf  
tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k podkY qdkavh  
podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom orPç jAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf  
&SdukefV ]]twåudkvnf;aumif;? avmuudkvnf;aumif;  
rdrdvnf; rjyKtyf? olwpfyg;vnf; rjyKtyf?  
wpfpHkwpfckaom taMumif;udk rpGJrlí jzpfV  
pt,lomrSefV wpfyg;aom t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k  
podkY qdkavh podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom orPç  
jAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf &SdukefV

]]twåonfvnf;aumif;? avmuonfvnf;aumif; jrJ\  
csrf;omqif;&J &SdV pt,lomrSefV wpfyg;aom t,lonf  
tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k podkY qdkavh  
podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom orP jAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf  
&SdukefV ]]twåonfvnf;aumif; avmuonfvnf;aumif; rjrJ?  
csrf;om qif;&J&SdV pt,lomrSefV wpfyg;aom t,lonf

tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k podkY qdkavh  
podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom orPç jAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf  
&SdukefV ]]twåonfvnf;aumif;? avmuonfvnf;aumif;  
jrJvnf;jrJv rjrJvnf;rjrJ? csrf;omqif;&J &SdV pt,lomrSefV  
wpfyg;aom t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k podkY  
qdkavh podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom orPç  
jAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf  
&SdukefV ]]twåonfvnf;aumif;?  
avmuonfvnf;aumif;jrJonfvnf; r[kwf? rjrJonfvnf; r[kwf?  
csrf;omç qif;&J &SdV pt,lomrSefV wpfyg;aom t,lonf  
tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k podkY qdkavh  
podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom orPç jAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf  
&SdukefV ]]twåudkvnf;aumif;? avmuudkvnf;aumif;  
rdrdjyKtyfV csrf;omqif;&J &SdV pt,lomrSefV  
wpfyg;aom t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k podkY  
qdkavh podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom  
orPjAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf &SdukefV

]]twåudkvnf;aumif;? avmuudkvnf;aumif; olwpfyg;  
jyKtyfV csrf;omç qif;&J &SdV pt,lomrSefV wpfyg;aom  
t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k podkY qdkavh  
podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom orPç jAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf  
&SdukefV ]]twåudkvnf;aumif;? avmuudkvnf;aumif;  
rdrdvnf; jyKtyfV olwpfyg;vnf; jyKtyfV csrf;omqif;&J  
&SdV pt,lomrSefV wpfyg;aom t,lonf  
tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k podkY qdkavh  
podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom orPç jAm[®P  
tcsKdUwdkYonf &SdukefV ]]twåudkvnf;aumif;?  
avmuudkvnf;aumif; rdrdvnf; rjyKtyf? olwpfyg;vnf;  
rjyKtyf? wfpfHkwpfckaom taMumif;udk rpGJrlí jzpfV  
csrf;omqif;&J &SdV pt,lomrSefV wpfyg;aom  
t,lonftcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k podkY qdkavh  
podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom orPjAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf  
&SdukefV

xkdorPjAm[®PwdkYonf jiif;cHkMuukef  
cdkuf&efjzpfMuukef gefYusifbufpum;udk  
qdkMuukefvsuf ]]poabmum; w&m;[kwfV poabmum;  
w&m;r[kwf? poabmum;w&m;r[kwf? poabmum; w&m;  
[kwf\}}[k tcsif;csif; ElwfvSHxkd;vsuf aeMuukefV

xkdtcg rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf eHeuftcsdefü  
ouFef;udk jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;udk ,laqmifvsuf  
om0w→djynfodkY qGrf;cH0ifukefV om0w→djynfö  
qGrf;cHvSnfhvnfíqGrf;cHNyD;aemuf qGrf;cH&GmrS  
zJcJhMuaom xkd&[ef;wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY  
csOf;uyfíjrwpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf  
wpfckaomt&yfü xkdifaeMuNyD;aomf  
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; ]]toQifbk&m;txl;xl;aom t,l  
txl;xl;aom tvdk ]qE´} txl;xl;aom ESpfoufjCIF;  
&SdMuukefvsuftxl;xl;aom t,ludkrSDí wnfukefaom  
rsm;pGmaomwdw→d  
orPjAm[®Py&dAdkZftrsKd;rsKd;wdkYonfom0w→djynf  
ü aeMuygukefV

]]twåonfvnf;aumif;? avmuonfvnf;aumif; jrJV  
pt,lomrSefV wpfyg;aom t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k  
podkY qdkavh podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom orPç  
jAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf &SdukefVy/  
xkdorPjAm[®PwdkYonf  
jiif;cHkMuukefcdkuf&efjzpfMuukef gefYusifbuf  
pum;udk ajymqdkukefvsuf ]]poabmum; w&m;[kwfV  
poabmum; w&m;r[kwf? poabmum; w&m;r[kwf?  
poabmum; w&m;[kwf\}}[k tcsif;csif; ElwfvSHxkd;vsuf  
aeMuygukef\}}[k avQmufukefV

&[ef;wdkY pomoemawmfrS jyifyt,l&Sdaom  
y&dAdkZfwdkYonf uef;ukef (ynm)  
rsufpdr&Sdukefonfjzpfí tusKd;udk rodukef/  
tusKd;rJhudk rodukef/ w&m;udk rodukef/  
w&m;r[kwfonfudk rodukef/ xkdolwdkYonf tusKd;udk

rodukefbJ tusKd;rJhudk rodukefbJ w&m;udk rodukefbJ  
w&m;hr[kwfonfudk rodukefbJ jiif;cHkMuukef  
cdkuf&efjzpfMuukef qefYusifbufpum;udk  
ajymqdkukefvsuf]]poabmum; w&m;[kwf/ poabmum;  
w&m;r[kwf? poabmum; w&m;r[kwf? poabmum; w&m;  
[kwf\}}[k tcsif;csif; ElwfvSHxkd;vsuf aeMuukef\k  
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg jrwapGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfrlí xkdodaomtcsdefü- ]]tcsKdUukefaom  
orPjAm[®PwkdYonf tESpfr&Sdonfh prdpämt,lwdkYü  
ESpfoufpGJvrf;uyfNidukefbd/ xkdolwdkYonf  
axmufwnf&m edAÁmefodkY ra&muf  
MuukefrlítMum;üomvQif (MoCav;jzm oHo&mü)  
epfjrKyfMu&ukef\}}[k pO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrl/

**ylörokwf/**

-----

## **6-wwd,ememwdw→d,okwf**

56/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcjH&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwapGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaoam aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl/ xkdtcg txl;xl;aom t,l txl;xl;aom  
tvdk ]qE´} txl;xl;aom ESpfoufjcf;  
&Sdukefvsoftxl;xl;aom t,ludkrSDí wnfukefaom  
rsm;pGmaomwdw→dç orPç  
jAm[®Py&dAdkZftrsKd;rsKd;wdkYonfom0w→djynf  
aeMuukef/

]]twåonfvnf;aumif;? avmuonfvnf;aumif; jrJ/  
pt,lomrSef/ wpfyg;aom t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k  
podkY qdkavh podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom orPç  
jAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf  
&Sdukef/ ]]twåonfvnf;aumif;? avmuonfvnf;aumif;

rjrJ?            pt,lomrSefV            wpfyg;aom            t,lonf  
tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k            podkY            qdkavh  
podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom orPç jAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf  
&SdukefV    ]]twåonfvnf;aumif;?    avmuonfvnf;aumif;  
jrJvnf;jrJV    rjrJvnf;rjrJ?    pt,lomrSefV    wpfyg;aom    t,lonf  
tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k            podkY  
qdkavhpodkY            ,lavh&Sdukefaom  
orPjAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf  
&SdukefV    ]]twåonfvnf;aumif;?    avmuonfvnf;aumif;  
jrJonfvnf;r[kwf            rjrJonfvnf;r[kwf?            pt,lomrSefV  
wpfyg;aom    t,lonf    tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k    podkY  
qdkavh            podkY            ,lavh&Sdukefaom            orPç  
jAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf &SdukefV

]]twåudkvnf;aumif;?            avmuudkvnf;aumif;  
rdrdjyKtyfV            pt,lomrSefV            wpfyg;aom            t,lonf  
tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k            podkY            qdkavh  
podkY            ,lavh&Sdukefaom            orPç            jAm[®P  
tcsKdUwdkYonf            &SdukefV            ]]twåudkvnf;aumif;?  
avmuudkvnf;aumif;    olwpfyg;jyKtyfV    pt,lomrSefV  
wpfyg;aom    t,lonf    tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k    podkY  
qdkavh    podkY    ,lavh&Sdukefaom    orPç    jAm[®P  
tcsKdUwdkYonf            &SdukefV            ]]twåudkvnf;aumif;?  
avmuudkvnf;aumif;    rdrdvnf;jyKtyfV    olwpfyg;vnf;  
jyKtyfV            pt,lomrSefV            wpfyg;aom            t,lonf  
tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k    podkY    qdkavh    podkY    ,lavh  
&Sdukefaom            orPç            jAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf  
&SdukefV    ]]twåudkvnf;aumif;?    avmuudkvnf;aumif;  
rdrdvnf;            rjyKtyf?            olwpfyg;vnf;            rjyKtyf?  
wpfpHkwpfckaom            taMumif;udk            rpGJrlí            jzpfV  
pt,lomrSefV    wpfyg;aom    t,lonftcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k  
podkY    qdkavh    podkY    ,lavh&Sdukefaom    orPç  
jAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf &SdukefV

]]twåonfvnf;aumif;?            avmuonfvnf;aumif;            jrJV  
csrf;omqif;&J&SdV    pt,lomrSefV    wpfyg;aom    t,lonf

tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k podkY qdkavh  
podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom orPç jAm[®P  
tcsKdUwdkYonf &SdukefV ]]twåonfvnf;aumif;?  
avmuonfvnf;aumif; rjrJ? csrf;omqif;&J &SdV  
pt,lomrSefV wpfyg;aom t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k  
podkY qdkavh podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom  
orPjAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf  
&SdukefV ]]twåonfvnf;aumif;? avmuonfvnf;aumif;  
jrJvnf;jrJV rjrJvnf;rjrJ? csrf;omqif;&J &SdV pt,lomrSefV  
wpfyg;aom t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k podkY  
qdkavh podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom  
orPjAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf  
&SdukefV ]]twåonfvnf;aumif;? avmuonfvnf;aumif;  
jrJonfvnf;r[kwf? rjrJonfvnf; r[kwf? csrf;omqif;&J &SdV  
pt,lomrSefV wpfyg;aom t,lonftcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k  
podkY qdkavh podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom orPç  
jAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf &SdukefV

]]twåudkvnf;aumif;? avmuudkvnf;aumif;  
rdrdjyKtyfV csrf;omqif;&J &SdV pt,lomrSefV  
wpfyg;aom t,lonf tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k podkY  
qdkavh podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom orPç jAm[®P  
tcsKdUwdkYonf &SdukefV ]]twåudkvnf;aumif;?  
avmuudkvnf;aumif;olwpfyg;jyKtyfV csrf;omqif;&J  
&SdV pt,lomrSefV wpfyg;aom t,lonf  
tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k podkY qdkavh podkY ,lavh  
&Sdukefaom orPç jAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf  
&SdukefV ]]twåudkvnf;aumif;? avmuudkvnf;aumif;  
rdrdvnf; jyKtyfV olwpfyg;vnf; jyKtyfV csrf;om qif;&J  
&SdV pt,lomrSefV wpfyg;aom t,lonf  
tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k podkY qdkavh  
podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom orPç jAm[®P  
tcsKdUwdkYonf &SdukefV ]]twåudkvnf;aumif;?  
avmuudkvnf;aumif; rdrdvnf; rjyKtyf? olwpfyg;vnf;  
rjyKtyf? wfpfHkwpfckaom taMumif;udk rpGJrlí jzpfV

csrf;omqif;&J &SdV pt,lomrSefV wpfyg;aom t,lonf  
tcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}[k podkY qdkavh  
podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom orPç jAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf  
&SdukefV

xkdorPjAm[®PwdkYonf jiif;cHkMuukef  
cdkuf&efjzpfMuukef qefYusifbufpum;udk  
ajymqdkMuukefvsuf ]]poabmum; w&m;[kwfV/  
poabmum; w&m;r[kwf? poabmum; w&m;r[kwf?  
poabmum; w&m;[kwf\}}[k tcsif;csif; ElwfvSHxkd;vsuf  
aeMuukefV

xkdtcg rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf eHeuftcsdefü  
ouFef;udk jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;udk ,laqmifvsuf  
om0w→djynfodkY qGrf;ch0ifukefV om0w→djynfö  
qGrf;chvSnfhvnfíqGrf;chNyD;aemuf qGrf;ch&GmrS  
z]c]hMuukefaom &[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY  
csOf;uyfíjrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf  
wpfckaomt&yfö xkdifaeMuukefNyD;aomf  
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m; txl;xl;aom t,l  
txl;xl;aom tvdk ]qE´} txl;xl;aom  
ESpfoufjcif;&SdMuukefvsuf txl;xl;aom t,ludkrSDí  
wnfukefaom rsm;pGmaomwdw→d orPjAm[®P  
y&dAdkZftrsKd;rsKd;wdkYonfom0w→djynfö  
aeMuygukefV ]]twåonfvnf;aumif;? avmuonfvnf;aumif;  
jrjV pt,lomrSefV wpfyg;aom t,lonftcsnf;ESD;omwnf;}}  
[k podkY qdkavh podkY ,lavh&Sdukefaom orPç  
jAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf &SdukefV/y/  
xkdorPjAm[®PwdkYonf jiif;cHkMuukef  
cdkuf&efjzpfMuukef qefY usifbufpum;udk  
ajymqdkMuukefvsuf ]]poabmum; w&m;[kwfV/  
poabmum; w&m; r[kwf? poabmum; w&m;r[kwf?  
poabmum; w&m;[kwf\}}[k tcsif;csif;  
ElwfvSHxkd;vsufaeMuygukef\}}[k avQmufukefV

&[ef;wdkY omoemawmfjyify t,l&Sdukefaom  
y&dAdkZfwdkYonf uef;ukef (ynm)  
rsufpdr&Sdukefhonfjzpfí tusKd;udk rodukef/  
tusKd;rJhudk rodukef/ w&m;udk rodukef/  
w&m;r[kwfonfudk rodukef/ xkdolwdkYonf tusKd;udk  
rodMuukefbj tusKd;rJhudk rodMuukefbj w&m;udk  
rodMuukefbj w&m;r[kwfonfudk rodMuukefbj  
jiif;cHkMuukef cdkuf&efjzpfMuukef  
qefYusifbufpum;udk ajym  
qdkMuukefvsuf ]]poabmum; w&m;[kwfV poabmum;  
w&m;r[kwf? poabmum; w&m;r[kwf? poabmum; w&m;  
[kwf\}}[k tcsif;csif; ElwfvSHxkd;vsufaeMuukef\[k  
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfrlí xkdodaomtcsdefü- ]]powå0gtaygif;onf  
twåavmuokcESifh 'ku©udk igjyK\[laom rdpäm t,lü  
avhvmtm;xkwfV olwpfyg; (tpdk;&ol) jyK\[laom  
rdpämt,lESifh pyf,SOfV (t"dpöorkyÜEét,l&Sdol)  
orPjAm[®PtcsKdUwdkYonf prdpämt,l ESpfersKd;udk  
vufrcHEdkifMuukef/ odkY yifjzpfafomfvnf;  
xkdrdpämt,lESpfersKd;udk ('ku©udk jzpfapwwfonfh)  
jrm;ajimifh[lívnf;rjrifEdkifMuukef/  
prdpämt,lESpfersKd;udk jrm;ajimifh[k BudKwifí  
jrifoltm;rlum; igjyK\[lívnf;t,lrjzpf? olwpfyg;jyK\[lívnf;  
t,lrjzpf? powå0gtaygif;onf  
rmeESifhjynfhpHkonfrmejzifh xHk;zGJUtyfonf rmejzifh  
&pfywftyfonfjzpfí rdpämt,lwdkYü (twåKuúHoe  
y&0rÇetm;jzifh) jcKwfjc,fpGyfpGJaom  
pum;&SdaomaMumifh oHo&mudk  
rvGefajrmufEdkif}}[k þO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**q|okwf/**

-----



## 7-okblwdokwf

57/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfriV xkdtcg toQifokblwdonf  
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ reD;ra0;ü Odwufuif;aom  
t&[wåzdkvform"dudk 0ifpm;vsufudk,fudk  
ajzmifhrwpfGm xm;NyD;vQif xuf0,fzGJUacG xkdifaeV

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf reD;ra0;ü Odwufuif;aom  
t&[wåzdkvform"dudk 0ifpm;vsufudk,fudk  
ajzmifhrwpfGm xm;NyD;vQif xuf0,fzGJUacG  
xkdifaeaaom toQifokblwdudk jrifawmfriV xkdtcg  
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk odawmfrií  
xkdodaomtcsdefü- ]]tMuifyk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvftm;  
twGif;oEÅmefü rdpäm0dwufwdkYudk  
zsufqD;tyfukefNyD/ t<uif;rJh  
aumif;pGmjzwftfyfukefNyD/ xkdyk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvfonf  
NidwG,friLtm;vHk;udk vGefum edAÅmefudk  
tm<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>HkjyKaom r\*fonmzdkvfonm&Sdonfjzpfí a,m\*  
av;yg;udk vGefNyD;jzpf&um; wpfzef b0opfü  
jzpfjcf;odkY ra&mufawmhay}}[k pO'gef;udk  
usL;&ifhawmfriV

**owårokwf/**

-----

## 8-\*Pdumokwf

58/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf &mZN\*dK[fjynf  
&SOfheufwdkYtm; tpmauR;í arG;&mjzpfaom  
a0VK0efausmif;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfriV xkdtcg  
&mZN\*dK[fjynfü toif;tzGJU ESpfzGJUwdkYonf  
jynfhwefqmrwpfa,mufwnf;ü

tvGefwyfrufukefudavomjzifh zGJUaom  
pdwf&Sdukefonf jzpfaomaMumifh jiif;cHkMuukef  
cdkuf&efjzpfMuukef qefYusifbufpum;udk  
ajymqdkukefvsuf tcsif;csif; vufwdkYjzifh  
½kdufykwfMuukef\ cJwdkYjzifhvnf; aygufMuhukef\  
wkfwwdkYjzifhvnf; ½kdufMuukef\  
"m;vufeufwdkYjzifhvnf; xkd;ckwfMuukef\  
xkdtoif;tzGJU ESpfzGJUwdkYonf  
xkd½kdufESufykwfcwf&m t&yfüyif aojcif;odkYvnf;  
a&mufMuukef\ aovkeD;yg; qif;&JodkYvnf;  
a&mufMuukef\

xkdtcg rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf eHeuftcsdefü  
ouFef;udk jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;udk ,laqmifvsuf  
&mZN\*dK[fjynfodkY qGrf;cH0ifukef\ &mZN\*dK[fjynfü  
qGrf;cHvSnfhvnfíqGrf;cHNyD; aemuf qGrf;cH&GmrS  
zJcJhMuaom &[ef;wdkYonf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY  
csOf;uyfMuukefíwfpckaomt&yfÜ xkdifaeMuNyD;aomf  
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;- toQifbk&m; ,aeY &mZN\*dK[fjynfü  
toif;tzGJU ESpfzGJUwdkYonf jynfhwefqmr  
wpfa,mufwnf;ü tvGefwyfrufukefonf  
udavomjzifhzGJUaom pdwf&Sdukefonf  
jzpfaomaMumifh jiif;cHkMuukef cdkuf&efjzpfMuukef  
qefYusifbuf pum;udk ajymqdkukefvsuf tcsif;csif;  
vufwdkYjzifhvnf; ½kdufykwfMuukef\ cJwdkYjzifhvnf;  
aygufMuukef\ wkfwwdkYjzifhvnf; ½kdufMuukef\  
"m;vufeufwdkYjzifhvnf; xkd;ckwfMuukef\  
xkdtoif;tzGJUESpfzGJUwdkYonf  
xkd½kdufESufykwfcwf&mt&yfÜ aojcif;odkYvnf;  
a&mufukef\ aovkeD;yg;qif;&JodkYvnf;a&mufukef\[k  
(avQmufMuukef\)/ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
ptaMumif;t&mudk odawmfrlí  
xkdodaomtcsdefü- ]]&tyfcHpm;tyfaom umr\*kPfESifh  
&xkdufcHpm;xkdufaom umr\*kPf[laom ESpfyg;pHkonf  
udavomESdyfpufcH&ol aemufaemiftusKd;

arQmfudk;usifhMuHol\ (oEÅmefü) &m\*paom  
jrLwdkYjzifha&m>yrf;/ tMuifolwdkYonf oDvAÁw  
paomtusifhudk udavom pifMu,f\  
[k ,lqajymqdkMuukef/ tMuifolwdkYtm;  
a&SmifMuOfri ]oDv} qif;&JNidKjiifpGm jyKusifhri ]0w}  
[if;&Gufpm;jcif; ponfjzifh toufarG;ri ]ZD0dw} arxkefrS  
a&SmifMuOfri ]jA[®p&d,} AdóEdk;ewfponfwdkYtm;  
vkyfauR;ri ]Oy|me} ponfwdkYjzifh oHo&mrS pifMu,f\  
[k ,lqajymqdkMuukef/ xkdolwdkY\ oDvAÁwponfwdkY\  
tpGrf;jzifh jzpfaom  
twåudvrxmEka,m\*[laomtusifhonft,kwfw&m;  
wpfyg;wnf;/ tMuifolwdkYum; ]umr\*kPfwkdYü  
tjypfr&Sd}[k qdkMuukef/ xkdolwdkY\ umr\*kPfwkdUü  
tjypfr&Sd[k ajymqdkusifhMuHri[laom  
umrokc'v'dumEka,m\* tusifhonf'kwd,ajrmufjzpfaom  
t,kwfw&m;wnf;/ þodkY þt,kwf w&m;ESpfyg;wdkYonf  
u#oDrnfaomwPSmt0dZÆmwdkYudk  
yGg;apwwfukef/ u#oDrnfaomwPSmt0dZÆmwdkYonf  
rdpäm'd|dudk yGg;apwwfukef/  
þt,kwfw&m;ESpfyg;wdkYudk rodjci;f;aMumifh  
tcsKdUaomolwdkYonf qkwfepfukef/  
tcsKdUaomolwdkYonf vGefí ajy;ukef/ tMuifolwdkYtm;  
xkdt,kwf w&m;ESpfyg;wdkYudk odaomaMumifh  
xkdt,kwfw&m;ü rusa&mufMuukef/ xkdkdodkY  
t,kwfw&m; ESpfyg;ü rusa&mufjci;f;aMumifh  
wPSmrme'd|dwdkYjzifh (rdrdudk,fudk)  
txifrrSm;Muukef/ xkdyk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvfwkdYtm; (vlewfonf)  
ynwf&ef 0#f r&SdawmhNyD}}[k þO'gef;udk  
usL;&ifhawmfri/

**t|rokwf/**

-----

**9-Oygwd"m0EÅdokwf**

59/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
tvGefarSmifrdkufaom nOfhtcg qDrD;wdkYudk  
n§dxGef;xm;&m vGifwD;acgifü xkdifaeawmfrlV

xkdtcg rsm;pGmaom ydk;zvHwdkYonf  
xkdqDrD;wdkYü wkd;0if&pf0Jum usa&mufukefvsuf  
qif;&JjCIF;odkY a&mufukefV ysufpD;jCIF;odkY  
a&mufukefV qif;&JysufpD;jCIF;odkY a&mufukefV  
jrwpfGmhbk&m;onf xkdqDrD;wdkYü wkd;0if&pf0Jum  
usa&mufukefvsuf qif;&JjCIF; ysufpD;jCIF;  
qif;&JysufpD;jCIF;odkY a&mufukefaom  
xkdydk;zvHrsm;pGmwdkYudk jrifawmfrlV xkdtcg  
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk odawmfrlí  
xkdodaomtcsdefü- ]]tcsKdUaom orPjAm[®PwkdYonf  
oDv orm"d ynmpaom tESpfom&odkY  
ra&mufMubJvGefí ajy;ukefV wPSm'd|d[laom topf  
topfjzpfaom taESmiftzGJUudk yGg;apukefV jrif&aom  
t&m Mum;&aom t&mwdkYudk podkYrSef\k  
trSm;ESvHk;oGif;ukefvsuf ydk;zvHwdkYonf  
qDrD;odkY usukefouJhodkY  
(&m\*paomwpfq,fhwpfyg;aom rD;usD;wdkYjzifh  
&J&JNidaom b0oHk;yG;[laom rD;usD;wGif;ü)  
usa&muf&ukef\}}[k pO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**e0rokwf/**

-----

## **10-OyÜZÆEÅdokwf**

60/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg toQiftmeE´monf

jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfvsuf  
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;NyD;vQif wpfckaomt&yfü  
xkdifaeNyD;aomf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; bpum;udk  
avQmuf\-

toQifbk&m; avmuü ylaZmftxl;udk  
cHawmfrlxkdufukefaom  
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwkdifrSefpGm  
odawmfrlukefaom jrwpfGmbk&m;oQifwdkY  
yGifhawmfrlao;orQ umvywfvHk;omoemawmfjyify  
t,l&Sdaomwdw→dy&dAdkZfwdkYonf t<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>kdtaojyKrl  
tav;jyKrl jrwfEdk;rl ylaZmfrlwkyf0yfrludk cH&ukefvsuf  
ouFef; qGrf; ausmif; tdyf&mae&m olemwdkY\  
taxmuftyHhjzpfaom aq;toHk;taqmifwdkYudk  
&&Sdukef\ toQifbk&m; avmuü ylaZmftxl;udk  
cHawmfrlxkdufukefaom  
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwkdifrSefpGm  
odawmfrlukefaom jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYonf  
yGifhawmfrlaomtcgü um; omoemawmfjyify  
t,l&Sdaomwdw→dy&dAdkZfwdkYonf  
t<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>kdtaojyKrltav;jyKrl jrwfEdk;rl ylaZmfrl wkyf0yfrludk  
rH&ukefrlí ouFef; qGrf; ausmif;  
tdyf&mae&molemwkdY\ taxmuftyHh jzpfaom  
aq;toHk;taqmifwdkYudk r&Muukef/  
toQifbk&m; ,cktcgü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf vnf;aumif;?  
&[ef;oHCmonfvnf;aumif; t<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>kdtaojyKrl  
tav;jyKrljrwfEdk;rl ylaZmfrl wkyf0yfrludk cH,l&vsuf  
ouFef; qGrf; ausmif; tdyf&mae&m olemwdkY\  
taxmuftyHhjzpfaom aq;toHk; taqmifwdkYudk &&Sd\[k  
(avQmuf\)/

tmeE´m[kwfrSef\ tmeE´m avmuü ylaZmftxl;udk  
cHawmfrlxkdufukefaom  
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwkdifrSefpGm  
odawmfrlukefaom jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYonf  
yGifhawmfrlao;orQ umvywfvHk; omoemawmfjyify

t,l&Sdaomwdw→dy&dAdkZfwdkYonf t<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>kdtaojyKrl  
tav;jyKrl jrwfedk;rlylaZmfri wkyf0yfrludk cH&ukefvsuf  
ouFef; qGrf; ausmif; tdyf&mae&m olemwdkY\  
taxmuftyHhjpfaom aq;toHk;taqmifwdkYudk  
&&Sdukef/ tmeE´m avmuü ylaZmftxl;udk  
cHawmfriLkdufukefaom  
(tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk) udk,fwkdifrSefpGm  
odawmfriLkdufukefaom jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkY  
yGifhawmfriLaomtcgü um; omoemawmf jyify  
t,l&Sdaomwdw→dy&dAdkZfwdkYonf t<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>kdtaojyKrl  
tav;jyKrljrwfEdk;rlylaZmfri wkyf0yfrludk rcH&rli  
ouFef; qGrf; ausmif; tdyf&mae&m olemwdkY\  
taxmuftyHhjpfaom aq;toHk;taqmifwdkYudk  
r&&SdMuukef/ ,cktcg igbk&m;onf vnf;aumif;?  
&[ef;oHCmonfvnf;aumif; t<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>kdtaojyKrl tav;jyKrl  
jrwfEdk;rl ylaZmfri wkyf0yfrludk cH&vsufouFef; qGrf;  
ausmif; tdyf&mae&m olemwdkY\  
taxmuftyHh  
jpfaom aq;toHk;taqmifwdkYudk h&&Sd\[k  
(rdefYawmfri\)/

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfriLi xkdodaomtcscdefü- ]]tMuifrQavmuf  
umvywfvHk; aerif;onf rxGufay:vmao;? xkdrQ avmuf  
umvywfvHk;ydk;pkef;MuL;onf awmufyaeao;V  
aerif;xGufay: vmaomtcg  
xkdydk;pkef;MuL;ta&mifaysmufouJhodkY  
rawmufyEdkifouJhodkY xdkYtwl tMuifrQavmuf  
umvywfvHk; avmuü (tvHk;pHkaomw&m;wdkYudk)  
udk,fwkdifrSefpGm odawmfriLaom  
jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYonf ryGifhukefao;? xkdrQ avmuf  
umvywfvHk; MuHqumrQjzifh ,lqwwfaomwdw→dwdkY\  
ta&mifonfawmufyEdkifao;V tMuiftcg  
jrwpfGmbk&m;wdkYonf yGifhukefV xkdtcg  
MuHqumrQjzifh,lwwfaomwdw→dwdkYonfvnf;aumif;?  
wdw→dwdkY\  
wynfhwdkYonfvnf;aumif; rawmufyukef/

azmufjyefaom t,l&Sdol wdw→dwdkYonf qif;&JrS  
rvGwfEdkifMuukef} }[k pO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**'orokwf/**

**ajcmufckajrmuf ZpöE"0\*f NyD;V**

-----

**7-plV0\*f**

**1-yXrvuk@ube´d,okwf**

61/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg toQifom&dykMwmonf  
toQifvuk@ub'´d,udk (w&m;pum;jzifh)  
tusKd;pD;yGg;udk aumif;pGmjyvsuf (w&m;udk)  
aqmufwnfapum (taMumif;trsKd;rsKd;jzifh  
w&m;usifhoHk;&ef) xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfrlV

xkdtcg toQifom&dykMwmonf (w&m;pum;jzifh)  
tusKd;pD;yGg;udk aumif;pGmjyvsuf (w&m;udk)  
aqmufwnfapum (taMumif;trsKd;rsKd;jzifh  
w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)

xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfrlonf&Sdaomf toQifvuk@ub'´d,\  
pdwfonf (wPSm'd|dwdkYjzifh) wpfpHkwpfckaom  
tm<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>Hkudk rpGJvrf;rlí tmoa0gw&m;wdkYrS  
vGwfajrmufNyD/ toQifom&dykMwmonf  
(w&m;pum;jzifh) tusKd;pD;yGg;udk aumif;pGmjyvsuf  
(w&m;udk) aqmufwnfapum (taMumif;trsKd;rsKd;jzifh  
w&m;usifhoHk;&ef) xufoef&Tifvef;aptyfonfjzpfí  
wPSm'd|dwdkYjzifh wpfpHkwpfckaom tm<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>Hkudk  
rpGJvrf;rlí tmoa0gw&m;wdkYrS vGwfajrmufaom  
pdwf&Sdaom toQifvuk@ub'´d,udk jrwpfGmbk&m;  
jrifawmfrlV xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf

ptaMumif;t&mudk odawmfrlí  
xkdodaomtcsdefü- ]]tMuifyk<sup>\*3/4</sup>dKvfonf txuf<sup>1/2</sup>lyç  
t<sup>1/2</sup>ly"mwfüvnf;aumif;? atmufumr"mwfüvnf;aumif;?  
ocFg&tm;vHk;üvnf;aumif; cyfodrf;aom  
tjCIF;t&mwdkYjzifh vGwfajrmufV xkdyk<sup>\*3/4</sup>dKvfonf  
pw&m;onfyif igjzpf\k r<sup>1/2</sup>lawmhNyD/ podkY  
oHa,mZOfq,fyg; tukokdvftm;vHk;wdkYrS podkY  
vGwfajrmufNyD;aom &[EÅm yk<sup>\*3/4</sup>dKvfonf wpfzef  
b0opfü rjzpfzdkY&ef a&S;tcg urul;ajrmufc]hzi;aom  
MoCav;jzm oHo&mudk ul;cjhavNyD}}[k pO'gef;udk  
usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**yXrokwf/**

-----

## **2-'kwd,vuk@ube'd,okwf**

62/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
temxydPfolaX;\ t&HjzpfaoM aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg toQifhom&dykMwmonf  
toQifvuk@ub'´d,udk aou©[k  
atmufarhrSwfxifaomaMumifh (w&m;pum;jzifh)  
tusKd;pD;yGg;udk aumif;pGmjyvsuf (w&m;udk)  
aqmufwnfapum twkdif;xuftvGef rsm;pGmaom  
taMumif;jzifh (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)  
xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfrlV

toQifvuk@ub'´d,udk aou©[k atmufarhrSwfxifvsuf  
(w&m;pum;jzifh) tusKd;pD;yGg;udk aumif;pGmjyvsuf  
(w&m;udk) aqmufwnfapum twkdif;xuftvGef  
rsm;pGmaom taMumif;jzifh (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)  
xufoef&Tifvef;apaom toQifom&dykMwmudk  
jrwpfGmbk&m; jrifawmfrlV xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
ptaMumif;t&mudk odawmfrlí  
xkdodaomtcsdefü- ]]tMuifyk<sup>\*3/4</sup>dKvftm; udavom0#f



ur®0#fESpfyg;onf t<uif;rJh jywfavNyD/  
wPSmuif;&medAÁmefudk txl;ojzifh &cJhNyD/  
av;ckajrmuf r\*fÓPfwnf;[laom aerif;\jzpfay:rlaMumifh  
t<uif;rJh ajcmufcef;cJhaomwPSm[laom jrpfbuD;onf  
rpD;rqif;Edkifawmhacs? udavom0#fjywfojzifh  
jywfavNyD;aom ur®0#fonf w0jvnfvnf  
rjzpfEdkifawmhay? xkdyk\*¾dKvftm;udavom0#f  
ur®0#f jywfojzifh xkd0dygu0#f\ rjzpfjCIF;onf yif  
tvHk;pHkaom oHo&m0#fqif;&J\ tqHk; jzpfavawmh\}}  
[k pO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**'kwd,okwf/**

-----

### **3-yXrowåokwf**

63/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
temxydPfolaX;\ t&HjzpfaoM aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg om0w→djynf ol jynf  
om;wdkYonf trsm;tm;jzifh umr\*kPfwdkYü tvGefYtvGef  
uyfNidukef wyfpGef;ukefrufarmukef zGJUaESmifukef  
rdef;armukef rsKdxm;ouJhodkY wnfukefvsuf  
umr\*kPfwdkYü jyif;pGm,pfjCIF;odkY a&mufum  
aeMuukefV

xkdtcg rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wkdkYonf eHeuftcsdefü  
ouFef;udk jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;udk ,laqmifvsuf  
om0w→djynf qGrf;cHvSnfhvnfukefí  
qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf qGrf;cH&GmrS  
zJcJhukefvsufjrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif  
wpfckaomt&yfÜ xkdifaeMuukefNyD;aomf  
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;]]toQifbk&m; pom0w→d jynf oljynf  
om;wdkYonf trsm;tm;jzifh umr\*kPfwdkYü  
tvGefYtvGefuyfNidukef wyfpGef;ukef rufarmukef  
zGJUaESmifukef rdef;armukef rsKdxm;ouJhodkY

wnfukefvsufumr\*kPfwdkYü jyif;pGm ,pfjCIF;odkY  
a&mufum aeMuygukef\}}[k (avQmufukef\)/ xkdtcg  
jrWfpGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk odawmfrlí  
xkdodaomtcsdefü- ]]umr\*kPfwdkYü uyfNidukefaom  
umr\*kPfwdkYü NidwG,fjCIF;wdkYjzifh NidwG,fukefaom  
oHa,mZOfwdkYü tjypfudk jrifuKefaom oHa,mZO  
NidwG,fjCIF;jzifh NidwG,fukefaom owå0gwdkYonf  
jyefYajymBuD;us,fvSpGmaom MoCudk  
rul;EdkifuKef&m}}[k pO'gef;udk usL;&ifahwmfrlí

**wwd,okwf/**

-----

#### **4-'kwd,owåokwf**

64/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrWfpGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlí xkdtcg om0w→djynf ol jynf  
om;wdkYonf trsm;tm;jzifh umr\*kPfwdkYü uyfNidukef  
wyfpGef;ukef rufarmukef zGJUhaESmifuKef  
rdef;armukef rsKdxm;ouJhodkY wnfMuukef  
ruef;aomfvnf; uef;ouJhodkY  
jzpfukefvsufumr\*kPfwdkYü jyif;pGm ,pfjCIF;odkY  
a&mufum aeMuukef/

xkdtcg jrWfpGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;udk  
jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;udk ,laqmifvsufom0w→djynfodkY  
qGrf;ch0ifawmfrlí jrWfpGmbk&m;onf trsm;tm;jzifh  
umr\*kPfwdkYü uyfNidukefwyfpGef;ukef rufarmukef  
zGJUaESmifuKef rdef;armukef rsKdxm;ouJhodkY  
wnfMuukef ruef;aomfvnf; uef;ouJhodkY jzpfukefvsuf  
umr\*kPfwdkYü jyif;pGm ysufpD;jCIF;odkY a&mufum  
aeukefaom om0w→djynf ol jynf om;wdkYudk  
jrifuKefawmfrlí xkdtcg jrWfpGmbk&m;onf  
ptaMumif;t&mudk odawmfrlí

xkdodaomtcsdefü- ]]0w→KumrwdkYü  
udavomumrjzifh uef;onfudk tJyKcH&ol wPSmwnf;  
[laom ydkufuGefjzifhtzHk;vTrf;cH&ol wPSmwnf;[laom  
trdk;jzifh zHk;tkyfcH &ol owå0gwdkYonf Nr§HK;0ü  
0ifukefaom ig;wdkYonf aojcif;odkY  
a&mufukefouJhodkYvnf;aumif; EdkYpdkYt&G,f  
EGm;oli,fonftrdEGm;rBuD;odkY  
vdkufouJhodkYvnf;aumif; udavomrm&fudk,fwGif;&ef\  
taESmiftzGJUudk cHMu&ukefonfjzpfí tdkjCIF;  
aojCIF;odkY tpOfvdkufMu&ukef\}}[k pO'gef;udk  
usL;&ifh awmfrlV

**pwkw→okwf/**

-----

**5-ty&vuk@ub'´d,okwf**

65/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtecg toQifvuk@ub'´d,onf  
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkY\ aemufrS aemufrS vdkufí  
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfV

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkY\  
aemufrS aemufrS vdkufvmaom raumif;aom  
tqif;&Sdaom raumif;aom tJrif&Sdaom ykaom  
trsm;tm;jzifh ykxkZO&[ef;wdkY ½lwfcscH&aom  
oabm&Sdaom toQifvuk@ub'´d,udk ta0;uyif jrifaawmfrlí  
&[ef;wdkYudk rdefYawmfrl\-

&[ef;wdkY oifwdkYonf rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkY\  
aemufrS aemufrS vdkufvmaom raumif;aom  
tqif;&Sdaom raumif;aom tJrif&Sdaom ykaom  
trsm;tm;jzifh ykxkZO&[ef;wdkY ½lwfcstyfaom  
oabm&Sdaom xkd&[ef;udk ta0;uyif jrifMuukef\avm[k

(rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;jrifygukef\[k  
(avQmufMuukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY p&[ef;onf BuD;aomwefcdk;tmEkabmf  
&SdV xkd&[ef; r0ifpm;zl;ao;aom ormywf[lí  
r&Sdoavmufyif jzpfV xkd&[ef;onf aumif;pGmomvQif  
vIUabmifrS &[ef;abmifodkY 0ifa&mufMuukefaom  
trsKd;om;rsm; vdkvm;tyfaom twkr&Sd jrwwfaomtusifh\  
tqHk;jzpfaoom t&[wåzdkvfudk ,ckb0üyif udk,fwkdif  
xl;aomÓPfjzifh odí rsufarSmufjyKvsuf uyfa&mufí ae\[k  
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg jrwwfpGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfrlí xkdodaomtcsdefü- ]]t&[wåzdkvf oDvwnf;  
[laom tjypftemuif;aom vSnf;bD;&Sdaom 0drkwådnf;  
[laom jzLaom tqif;vnf;&Sdaom owdwnf;[laom  
tuefYvnf;&Sdaom vuk@ub'´d,raX&f\twåabmwfnf;  
[laom &xm;onf vSnfhvnf oGm;vmV &[ef;wdkY\  
aemufrSvmaom qif;&Jr&SdaomwPSm  
tvsOfuif;jywfaom (udavom) tzGJUur&Sdaom p  
(vuk@ub'´d,raX&f\ twåabm[laom) &xm;udk  
Munfh½lavmh}}[k pO'gef;udk husL;&ifhawmfrlV

**ylörokwf/**

-----

## **6-wPSmocF,okwf**

66/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwwfpGmbk&m;onf om0w–djynf  
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaoom aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg toQiftnmodaum@nonf  
jrwwfpGmbk&m;\ reD;ra0;ü wPSmukefcef;NyD;aom  
t&[wåzdkvf 0drkwådcsrcf;omudk qifjcifvsufudk,fudk  
ajzmifhrwwfpGm xm;NyD;vQif xuf0,fzGJUacG xkdifaeV

jrwfpGmbk&m;onf reD;ra0;ü  
wPSmukefcef;NyD;aom t&[wåzdkvf  
Odrkwådcserf;omudk qifjcifvsufudk,fudk  
ajzmifhrwfpGm xm;NyD;vQif  
xuf0,fzGJUacGxkdifaeaom toQiftnmodaum@nudk  
jrifawmfrlV xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf  
ptaMumif;t&mudk odawmfrlí  
xkdodaomtcsdefü- ]]tMuifyk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvftm;  
(t0dZÆmwPSm[laom) tjrp r&Sd? (tmo0ç eD0&P  
paom) ajrvnf; r&Sd? (rmeç twdrmeapaom)  
tcuftvufwdkYvnf; r&Sdukef/ (r'ç yrm'ç rm,mç  
omaX,spaom) t&GufwdkYum; tb,frSm&SdtHh enf;  
¿ or®yÜ"mefvkHYv&Sdí taESmiftzGJUrS  
vGwfNyD;aom xkdyk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvfudk tb,folonf  
ujh&JUjcif;iSg xkduftHhenf;¿ xkdyk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvfudk  
ewfwdkYonfvnf; csD;rGrf;ukefV jA[®myifaomfvnf;  
csD;rGrf;&\}}[k þO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**q|rokwf/**

-----

## **7-yyOöc,okwf**

67/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf rdrd\  
y,fcJhNyD;aom oHo&mudk csJUwwfonfh  
udavomwdkYESifhwuGaom onmtpkudk qifjcifvsuf  
aeawmfrlV

xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf rdrd\  
y,fcJhNyD;aom oHo&mudk csJUwwfonfh  
udavomwdkYESifhwuGaom onmtpkudk  
odawmfrlí xkdodaomtcsdefü  
-]]tMuifjrwfpGmbk&m;tm; oHo&mudk csJUwwfaom  
udavom\  
wnfjcif;onf r&Sd? xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;tm;

wPSm'd|dwnf;[laom BudK;udkvnf;aumif;?  
t0dZÆmwnf;[laomwHcg;usnfudkvnf;aumif;  
vGefajrmufNyD/ wPSmuif;onfjzpfí <uoGm;awmfrlaom  
xkdjrwfpGmbk&m;udk ewfESifhwuGaom vltaygif;onf  
r<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>lwfc s ruJh&JU}}[k þO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**owårokwf/**

-----

## 8-upömeokwf

68/ tuREfkyfonf þodkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
temxydPfolax;\t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg toQifr[mupönf;onf  
jrwpGmbk&m;\ reD;ra0;ü ur®|mef;tm<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>HkodkY  
a&S;<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>l aumif;pGmwnfaom um,\*wmowdjzifhudk,fudk  
ajzmifhrwfpGmxm;vsuf xuf0,fzGJUacG xkdifaeV

jrwpGmbk&m;onf reD;ra0;ü ur®|mef;tm<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>HkodkY  
a&S;<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>l aumif;pGmwnfaom um,\*wm owdjzifhudk,fudk  
ajzmifhrwfpGm xm;vsuf xuf0,fzGJUacG xkdifaeaom  
toQifr[mupönf;udk jrifawmfrlV xkdtcg  
jrwpGmbk&m;onf þtaMumif;t&mudk odawmfrlí  
xkdodaomtcsdefü -]]ightm; (udavomuHonf) tu,fí  
twdwfumvu rjzpfcljhygrl þypöKyÜef umvü ig\  
twåabmonf rjzpfwef&m? þypöKyÜeftwåabmü ightm;  
udavomuH tu,fí rjzpfjim;tHh? aemiftem\*wfumvü  
0dygu0#fjzpfprnf r[kwf[k tMuifyk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvftm; þodkY  
udk,fü wnfaom owdonf tcg cyfodrf; tjrJrjywf jzpf&mV  
þodkY xkdocFg&w&m;ü tEkykAA0dyóemjzifh  
aeavh&Sdaom xkdyk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvf onf (£a`E´&ifhusufaom)  
umvüomvQif wPSmudk vGefEdkif &m\}}[k  
þO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**t|rokwf/**

-----

## 9-O'ygeokwf

69/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom  
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl rv'wkdif;ü a'opm&D  
vSnfhvnfawmfrlvwfaomf rv'rif;wdkY\ xIPrnfaom  
ykPÖm;&GmodkY qdkufa&muf\ xIP&Gmom;  
ykPÖm;ESifh trsKd;om;wdkYonf ]]tcsif;wdkY  
omuD0ifrif;om;jzpfaom omuD0ifrif;rsKd;rS  
&[ef;jyKaom &[ef;a\*gwronf rsm;pGmaom  
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl rv'wkdif;ü  
a'opm&DvSnfhvnfcJh&m xIPykPÖm;&GmodkY  
qdkufa&muf\}}[k Mum;Muukef\ xkdtcg xIP&Gmom;  
ykPÖm;ESifh  
trsKd;om;wdkYonf ]]OD;jynf ;&[ef;,kwfwdkYonf  
aomufa&udk raomufMu&apukefvifh}}[k  
(ESvHk;ydkufum) a&wGif;udk jrufjzifhvnf;aumif;?  
zGJjzifhvnf;aumif;a&wGif;Elwfcrf;0wkdifatmif  
zdkYMuukef\

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf vrf;c&D;rS zJí  
opfyif&if;odkY csOf;uyfvuf cif;xm;tyfaomae&mü  
xkdifawmfrlNyD;aomf toQiftmeE'mtm; ]]tmeE'm  
igcdkif;vdk\ oifonf  
igbk&m;aomuf&efxkda&wGif;rSaomufa&udk  
aqmifcJhavmh}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

podkY rdefYqdkvwfaomf toQiftmeE'monf  
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk ]]toQifbk&m; ,cktcg  
OD;jynf ;&[ef;,kwfwdkYonf aomufa&udk  
raomufMuapukefvifh}}[k ESvHk;ydkufum a&wGif;udk  
xIP&Gmom; ykPÖm;ESifh trsKd;om;wdkYonf  
jrufjzifhvnf;aumif;? zGJjzifhvnf;aumif;

a&wGif;Elwfcrf;0wkdifatmif zdkYxm;Muygukefonf}}[k  
(avQmuf\)/

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;/y/ oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;  
jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ]]tmeE'm igcdkif;vdk\ oifonf  
igbk&m;aomuf&ef xkda&wGif;rSaomufa&udk  
aqmifcJhavmh}}[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQiftmeE'monf  
jrwfpGmbk&m;\ (pum;udk) 0efcHí oydwfudk ,lvsuf  
xkda&wGif;odkY csOf;uyf\ xkdtcg toQiftmeE'm  
csOf;uyfvwfaomfxkda&wGif;onf xkdtvHk;pHkaom  
jrufudkvnf;aumif;? zGJudkvnf;aumif;  
a&wGif;Elwfcrf;0rStefxkwfí Munfvifaom  
raemufusKaom txl;Munfvifaom  
a&jzifhwGif;Elwfcrf;0wkdifatmif jynfhvsuf  
pD;xGufouJhodkY wnf\

xkdtcg toQiftmeE'mtm; ptMuHonf  
jzpf\ ]]tcsif;wdkY jrwfpGmbk&m;\  
wefcdk;tmEkabmfBuD;onf\  
tjzpfonftHhMozG,f&SdaypG? rjzpfzl;jrj jzpfygaypG?  
igcsOf;uyfrdaomtcg pa&wGif;onftvHk;pHkaom  
jrufudkvnf;aumif;? zGJudkvnf;aumif;wGif;Elwfcrf;0rS  
tefxkwfí Munfvifaom raemufusKaom txl;Munfvifaom  
a&jzifh a&wGif;Elwfcrf;0wkdifatmif pD;xGufouJhodkY  
hwnf\}}[k (tMuHjzpf\?) toQiftmeE'monf podkY  
MuHNyD;vQif oydwfjzifhaomufa&udk ,laqmifvsuf  
jrwfpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí  
jrwfpGmbk&m;udk ]]toQifbk&m; jrwfpGmbk&m;\  
wefcdk;tmEkabmf BuD;onf\  
tjzpfonftHhMozG,f&SdygaypG? rjzpfzl;jrj jzpfygaypG?  
toQifbk&m;wynfhawmf csOf;uyf rdaomtcg  
xkda&wGif;onf tvHk;pHkaom jrufudkvnf;aumif;?  
zGJudkvnf;aumif;wGif;Elwfcrf;0rS tefxkwfí  
Munfvifaom raemufusKaom txl;Munfvifaom



a&jzifhwGif;Elwfcrf;0wkdifatmif jynfhvsuf  
pD;xGufouJhodkY wnfygV bkef;awmfBuD;aom  
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf a&udk aomufawmfrlyg aumif;aom  
pum;udk qdkawmfrlwwfaom jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
a&udk aomufawmfrlyg}}[k (avQmuf\)/ xkdtcg  
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk odawmfrlí  
xkdodaomtcsdefü -]]a&wdkYonf tcg cyfodrf;  
t&yftm;vHk;wdkYü tu,fí jzpfay:aeMuukefrl  
a&wGif;jzifhtodkY jyK&tHhenf;¿ tvdk&Sdonfudk  
r&jcif;aMumifh jzpfaoom qif;&J\  
taMumif;jzpfaoomwPSm\tjrpufudk jzwfí wnfaom  
iguJhodkY aom bk&m;oQifonf tb,fhaMumifh  
&SmrSD;&efvSnfhvnf&tHhenf;}}[k pO'gef;udk  
usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**e0rokwf/**

-----

## **10-Oaweokwf**

70/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf aumorÁDjynf  
aCmodwm<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>Hkausmif;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrlV xkdtcg  
Oawerif;onf O,smOfodkY xGufoGm;pOfef;awmfudk  
rD;avmifV omrm0wDtrSL;&Sdaom rdef;rig;&mwdkY  
onfvnf; aoMuukefV

xkdtcg rsm;pGmaom &[ef;wdkYonf eHeuftcsdefü  
ouFef;udk jyif0wfí oydwfouFef;udk ,laqmifvsuf  
aumorÁDjynfodkY qGrf;ch0ifukefV aumorÁDjynfü  
qGrf;chvSnfhvnfNyD;í qGrf;pm;NyD;aemuf  
qGrf;ch&GmrS zJMuukefvsuf jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY  
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif  
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk ]]toQifbk&m; ,aeY Oawerif;  
O,smOfodkY xGufoGm;pOf eef;awmfudk rD;avmifygV  
omrm0wDtrSL;&Sdaom rdef;rig;&mwdkYonfvnf;

aoMuukef\ toQifbk&m; xkdOygodumrwdkY\  
vm;&m\*w dum;tb,fygenf;¿ wrvGefb0um; tb,fygenf;}}  
[k (avQmufukef\)/

&[ef;wdkY pOygodumrtaygif;wdkYwGifaomwmyef  
OygodumrwdkYonf &Sdukef\  
ou'g\*grfOygodumrwdkYonf &Sdukef\ tem\*grf  
OygodumrwdkYonf &Sdukef\ &[ef;wdkY  
tvHk;pHkaom OygodumrwdkYonf tusKd;rjh  
r[kwfukefrlí aoMu&ukef\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfrlí xkdodaomtcsdefü -]]avmuonf arm[jzifh  
zGJU,SufzHk;vTrf;&um; taMumif;ESifh  
jynfhpHkouJhodkY xif&\ Oy"dwkdYjzifhtzGJUcH&aom  
olrdkufonf t0dZÆm[laom trdkufwkdufjzifh  
jch&Htyf&um; jrJouJhodkY xif&\ tedpöponfwdkY\  
tpGrf;jzifh ½lol r\*fynmjzifh jrifoltm;  
&m\*paomaMumifhMurlr&SdEdkifawmhacs}}[k  
pO'gef;udk usL; &ifhawmfrl\

**'orokwf/**

**ckepfckajrmuf pIV0\*f NyD;V**

-----

**8-yg#vd\*grd,0\*f**

**1-yXredAÁmey#doH,kwåokwf**

71/ tuREfkyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w¬djynf  
temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xkdtcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
&[ef;wdkYudk edAÁmefESifhpyfaomw&m;pum;jzifh  
tusKd;pD;yGg;udk odjrifapvsuf (w&m;udk)  
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)

xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfri\ xkd&[ef;wdkYonf  
t½kdaojoyKí ESvHk;oGif;vsuf tvHk;pHkaom pdwfjzifh  
aumif;pGm aqmifNyD;vQif em;pkdufum w&m;udk  
emMuukef\ xkdtcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf  
ptaMumif;t&mudk odawmfri  
xkdodaomtcsdefü- ]]&[ef;wdkY tMuifedAÁmeft&yfü  
yx0D"mwf tmayg"mwf awaZm"mwf 0ga,m"mwf  
r&Sd? tmumomelöm,wepsmeF 0dnmPlöm,wepsmeF  
tmudlöm ,wepsmeFae0onmemonm,wepsmeFvnf;  
r&Sd? ypöKyÜefavmu wrvGef avmuvnf; r&Sd?  
ESpfyg;pHkaom vaewdkYonfvnf; r&Sdukef/  
xkdedAÁmefonf &Sdonfomwnf;/ &[ef;wdkY  
xkdedAÁmefüvnf;wpfpHkwpfckaom b0rSvmjcif;udk  
igra[m? wpfpHkwpfckaom b0odkY oGm;jcif;udkvnf;  
igra[m? wpfpHk wpfckaomt&yfü wnfjcif;udkvnf;  
igra[m? a&GUavsmPkawjcif;udkvnf; ig ra[m?  
y#doaE"tm;jzifh jzpfjcif;udkvnf; igra[m?  
xkdedAÁmefonf wnf&m r&Sd  
jzpfjcif;r&Sdtm½HkjyKrlr&Sdonfomwnf;/  
poabmonfom qif;&J\ tqHk;wnf;}}[k pO'gef;udk  
usL;&ifhawmfri\

**yXrokwf/**

-----

## **2-'kwd,edAÁmey#doH,kwåokwf**

72/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwfpGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfri\ xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf  
&[ef;wdkYudk edAÁmefESifhpyfaomw&m;pum;jzifh  
tusKd;pD;yGg;udk odjrifapvsuf (w&m;udk)  
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)  
xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfri\ xkd&[ef;wdkYonf

t<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>dktaojyKí ESvHk;oGif;vsuf tvHk;pHkaom pdwƒjzifh  
aumif;pGm aqmifNyD;vQif em;pdkufum w&m;udk  
emMuukef\

xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfrlí xdkodaomtcsdefü -]]wPSmuif;&m  
edAÁmefrnfonfum; jrifEdkifcJaomw&m;wnf;/rSef\  
edAÁmefonf jrifjcif;iSgvG,fulaomw&m;r[kwf?  
eda&m"opö mudk tm<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>HkjyKaomtm;jzifh  
'ku©opö mudk ydkif;jcm;íodaomtm;jzifh r<sup>\*3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>opö mudk  
yGg;aomtm;jzifh xdk;xGif;í odouJhodkY wPSm[laom  
ork',opö mudkvnf; y,faomtm;jzifh xdk;xGif;í odyf\  
podkY opö mav;yg;udk r\*fynmjzifhodol  
jrifoltm;aMumifhMurl r&SdEdkifawmhNyD}}[k  
pO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrl\

**'kwd,okwf/**

-----

### **3-wwd,edAÁmey#doH,kwåokwf**

73/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf om0w¬djynf  
temxydPfolax;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf  
&[ef;wdkYudk edAÁmefESifhpyfaomw&m;pum;jzifh  
tusKd;pD;yGg;udk odjrifapvsuf (w&m;udk)  
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)  
xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfrl\ xdk&[ef;wdkYonf ht<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>dktao  
jyKí ESvHk;oGif;vsuf tvHk;pHkaom pdwƒjzifh  
aumif;pGm aqmifNyD;vQif em;pdkufumw&m;udk  
emMuukef\

xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfrlí xdkodaomtcsdefü -]]&[ef;wdkY  
jzpfay:rlr&Sdaom xif&Sm;jzpfaerlr&Sdaom

jyKvkyfxm;rlr&Sdaom pD&ifxm;rlr&Sdaom  
 edAÁmefonf &Sd\ &[ef;wdkY jzpfay:rlr&Sdaom  
 xif&Sm;jzpf aerl r&Sdaom jyKvkyfxm;rlr&Sdaom  
 pD&ifxm;rlr&Sdaom edAÁmefonf tu,fí r&Sdygrl  
 pavmuü jzpfay:vmrl xif&Sm;jzpfaerljyKvkyfxm;rl  
 pD&ifxm;rl oabm&Sdaom cE"mylöurS  
 xGufajrmuf&monf rxif&Sm;&m/  
 &[ef;wdkYtMuifhaMumifh jzpfay:rl r&Sdaom  
 xif&Sm;jzpfaerlr&Sdaom jyKvkyfxm;rlr&Sdaom  
 pD&ifxm;rlr&Sdaom edAÁmefonf &Sd\ xdkYaMumifh  
 om jzpfay:vmrl xif &Sm;jzpfaerl  
 jyKvkyfxm;rlpD&ifxm;rl oabm&Sdaom cE"mylöurS  
 xGufajrmuf &monf xif&Sm;\}}[k þO'gef;udk  
 usL;&ifhawmfrl\

**wwd,okwf/**

-----

#### **4-pwkw→edAÁmey#doH,kwåokwf**

74/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
 tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
 temxydPfolaX;\ t&Hjzpfaom aZw0efausmif;ü  
 oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
 &[ef;wdkYudk edAÁmefESifhpyfaomw&m;pum;jzifh  
 tusKd;pD;yGg;udk odjrifapvsuf (w&m;udk)  
 aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)  
 xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfrl\ xdk&[ef;wdkYonf  
 t½dktaojyKí ESvHk;oGif;vsuf tvHk;pHkaom pdwfjzifh  
 aumif;pGm aqmifNyD;vQif em;pdkufum w&m;udk  
 emMuukef\

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
 odawmfrlí xdkodaomtcsdefü -]]½kyftp&Sdaom  
 ocFg&ü wPSm'd|dwdkYjzifhrSDaomoltm; wPSm'd|  
 dwdkYjzifh wkefvlyf\ wPSm'd|dwdkYjzifh

rrSDaomoltm; wkefvlyfrl r&Sd? wkefvlyfrlr&Sdaomf  
Nidrf;at;V Nidrf;at;rl&Sdvwfaomf ñGwfrlwPSm rjzpf?  
ñGwfrl wPSmr&Sdaomf y#doaE"tm;jzifh pb0odkY  
vmjcif;ç pkawtm;jzifh xdkb0odkY oGm;jcif; rjzpf?  
vmjcif; oGm;jcif;r&Sdaomf pkawjcif;y#doaE"aejcif;  
rjzpf? pkawjcif; y#doaE"aejcif; r&Sdaomf  
rsufarSmufb0üvnf;aumif;? wrvGefb0üvnf;aumif;?  
ESpfyg;pHkb0üvnf;aumif; rjzpfawmhvwåHU/  
ponfyifvQifqif;&J\tqHk;wnf;}}[k pO'gef;udk  
usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**pwkw¬okwf/**

-----

## **5-pkE'okwf**

75/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf rv'wdkif;ü  
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;oHCmESifhtwl a'opm&D  
<ucsDvSnfhvnfawmfrlvwfaomfyg0gNrdKUodkY  
qdkufa&muf awmfrlV xdkyg0gNrdKUü  
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf a&Tyef;xdrfonlom; pkE`\  
o&ufO,smOfü aeawmfrlV

a&Tyef;xdrfonlom; pkE'onf ]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;oHCmESifhtwl rv'wdkif;ü a'opm&D  
<ucsDawmfrlvwfaomfyg0gNrdKUodkY  
qdkufa&mufawmfrlí rdrdo&ufO,smOfü aeawmfrl\}}[k  
Mum;avV xdktcg a&Tyef;xdrfonlom; pkE'onf  
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;huyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;udk  
&Sdcdk;NyD;vQif wpfckaomt&yfü xdkifaeV  
wpfckaomt&yfü xdkifaeaom a&Tyef;xdrfonlom; pkE  
'tm; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf w&m;pum;jzifh  
tusKd;pD;yGg;udk odjrifapvsuf (w&m;udk)  
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)  
xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfrlV jrwpfGmbk&m;onf

w&m;pum;jzifh tusKd;pD;yGg;udk odjrifapvsuf  
(w&m;udk) aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)  
xufoef&Tifvef;apNyD;onf&Sdaomf a&Tyef;xdrfon\om;  
pkE'onf ]]toQifbk&m; jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl eufjzef tuREkfyf\ qGrf;udk  
vufcHawmfrlyg}}[k jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; avQmuf\jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
qdwfqdwfaejcif;jzifh vufcHawmfrl\

xdktcg a&Tyef;xdrfon\om; pkE'onf jrwpfGmbk&m;  
vufcHawmfrlonfudk odíae&mrS  
xumjrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf  
t½dktaojyKNyD;vQif zJcGgoGm;V xdktcg  
a&Tyef;xdrfon\om;pkE'onf  
xdknOfhvGefajrmufNyD;aemuf rdrdaetdrfű  
rGefjrwaom cJzG,fabmZOOfudkvnf;aumif;? El;nHhaom  
0ufom; ]olu&r'0} rsm;udkvnf;aumif;  
pD&ifapNyD;vQif ]]toQifbk&m; tcsdefwefygNyD/  
qGrf;jyifNyD;ygNyD}}[k tcsdefwefaMumif;udk  
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; avQmuf\

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcsdefű ouFef;udk  
jyif0wfawmfrlí oydwfouFef;udk ,laqmifvsuf  
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl a&Tyef;xdrfon\om; pkE  
'aetdrfodkY csOf;uyfícif;xm;tyfaomae&mű  
xdkifawmfrl\ xdkifawmfrlNyD;vQif  
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ]]a&Tyef;xdrfon\om; pkE'oif  
pD&ifxm;onfh El;nHhaom 0ufom;jzifh ighudk  
vkyfauR;avmh? oif pD&ifxm;onfh tjcm;cJzG,f  
abmZOOfjzifh &[ef;oHCmudk vkyfauR;avmh}}[k  
a&Tyef;xdrfon\om; pkE'tm;  
rdefYawmfrl\ ]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k  
a&Tyef;xdrfon\om; pkE'onf jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;  
0efcHNyD;vQif pD&ifxm;onfh El;nHhaom 0ufom;jzifh  
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk vkyfauR;V pD&ifxm;onfh  
tjcm;cJzG,f abmZOOfjzifh &[ef;oHCmudk vkyfauR;V

xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf a&Tyef;xdrfonf\om; pkE  
´udk rdefYawmfrl\ ]]pkE´ oif\ <uif;usefaom  
El;nHhaom 0ufom;udkwGif;ü jr\$KyfvdKufavmh? pkE´  
ewf rm&fewf jA[®mESifhwuGaom ewfavmuESifh  
wuGaom orPç jAm[®P rif;rsm; vlrsM;ESifhwuGaom  
pvlUavmuü xdk (El;nHhaom 0ufom;) udk pm;vQif  
jrwpGmbk&m;rSwpfyg; aumif;pGm tpmaMutHhaom  
yk<sup>\*3/4</sup>dKvfudk igrjrifrawGU&acs}}[k  
rdefYawmfrl\ ]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k  
a&Tyef;xdrfonf\om; pkE´onfjrwpGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHí  
<uif;usefaom El;nHhaom 0ufom;udkwGif;ü  
jr\$KyfNyD;vQif jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí  
jrwpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf wpfckaomt&yfü  
xdkif\ wpfckaomt&yfü xdkifaeaom a&Tyef;xdrfonf\om;  
pkE´udk jrwpGmbk&m;onf w&m;pum;jzifh  
tusKd;pD;yGg;udk odjrifapvsuf (w&m;udk)  
aqmufwnfapum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)  
xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfrlNyD;vQifae&mrS xum  
zj<uawmfrl\

xdkYaemuf a&Tyef;xdrfonf\om; pkE´\ qGrf;udk  
bkOf;ay;awmfrlNyD;aomtcg  
jrwpGmbk&m;tm;Murf;wrf;aom  
tema&m\*guyfa&mufvsuf aoavmufatmif jyif;xefaom  
0rf;aoG;oGefa&m\*ga0'emwdkYonf jzpfay:vmukef\  
jrwpGmbk&m;onf xdkao'emwdkYudk owd&Sdvsuf  
qifjcifvsuf yifyef;onfudk ra&wGufbJonf;cHawmfrl\  
xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf ]]tmeE´m vmç  
oGm;MuukeftHh? ukodem<sup>1/2</sup>HkjynfodkY  
csOf;uyfukeftHh}}[k toQiftmeE´mtm;  
rdefYawmfrl\ ]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k  
toQiftmeE´monf jrwpGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHV

jrwpGmbk&m;onf a&Tyef;xdrfonf\om; pkE´\  
(El;nHhaom 0ufom;) qGrf;udk hbkOf;ay;awmfrlNyD;í



aoavmufatmif jyif; xefaom tema&m\*gudk  
&awmfrlonf[k ajymMuonfudk tuREkfyfMum;&ygV

El;nHhaom Oufom;qGrf;udk bkOf;ay;NyD;aomtcg  
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; jyif; xefaom tema&m\*gjzpfay:vmV  
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf Orf;aoG;oGefawmfrlonf  
jzpfvsufomvQif ukodem½HkjynfodkY ig oGm;tHh[k  
rdefYawmfrlV

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf vrf;c&D;rS zjÍ  
opfyif&if;odkY csOf;uyfNyD;vQif ]]tmeE´m ig cdkif;V  
oifonf ig\ 'kuk#fouFef;BuD;udk av;xyfacgufí  
cif;ay;avmh? tmeE´m igbk&m; yifyef;vmNyD/  
xkdifOD;tHh}}[k tmeE´mtm;  
rdefYawmfrlV ]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k  
toQiftmeE´monfjrwpfGmbk&m;tm; OefcHNyD;vQif  
'kuk#fouFef;BuD;udk av;xyfacgufí cif;ay;V  
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf cif;xm;aomae&mü  
xdkifawmfrlNyD;vQif ]]tmeE´m ig cdkif;V oifonf  
igbk&m;twGufaomufa&udk aqmifacsavmh? tmeE´m  
(igbk&m;) a&rGwfodyfV a&aomuftHh}}[k toQiftmeE  
´mtm; rdefYawmfrlV

podkY rdefYvwfaomf toQiftmeE´monf  
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; bpum;udk avQmufV ]]toQifbk&m;  
vSnf;tpD;ig;&mwdkY jzwful;oGm;MuygV vSnf;rsm;  
jzwful;xm;aomaMumifh xdk tenf;i,faom (acsmif;)  
a&onf acsmufcsm; aemufusKvsuf pD;aeygV  
toQifbk&m;ukuk|mjrpfonf ra0;vSawmhyg?  
(xdkjrpfonf) Munfvifaom a&&SdygV csKdNrdefaom  
a&&SdygV at;jraom a&&SdygV ñGefuif;aom a&  
&SdygV aumif;aom qdyfurf;&SdygV  
arGUavsmfzG,f&SdygV bukuk|mjrpfü  
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf a&udkvnf; aomufawmfrl&vwåHU/  
udk,fawmfudkvnf; at;jratmif jyKawmfrl&ygvwåHU}}  
[k (podkY avQmuf\)/

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;/y/ oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;  
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ]]tmeE'm ig cdkif;V  
oifonfigbk&m;twGufaomufa&udk aqmifacsavmh?  
tmeE'm igbk&m; a&rGwfodyfV a&aomuftHh}}[k  
toQiftmeE'mtm; rdefYawmfrlV ]]toQifbk&m;  
aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQiftmeE'monfjrwpfGmbk&m;tm;  
0efcHNyD;vQif oydwfudk ,lum xdkacsmif;qDodkY  
csOf;uyfavV xdktcg vSnf;rsm;jzwful;xm;aomaMumifh  
acsmufcsm; aemufusKvsuf pD;aeaom  
xdkacsmif;a&tenf;i,fonftoQiftmeE'm csOf;uyfavvQif  
MunfvifoefY&Sif; aemufusKuif;vsuf pD;avV

xdktcg toQiftmeE'monf podkY  
qifjcifrd\ ]]tcsif;wdkY jrwpfGmbk&m;\  
wefcdk;tmEkabmfBuD;onf\ tjzpfonftHhMozG,f  
&SdygaypG? tcsif;wdkY rjzpfzl;jrJ jzpfygaypG?  
vSnf;rsm; jzwful;xm;aomaMumifh  
acsmufcsm;aemufusKvsuf pD;aeaom  
pacsmif;a&tenf;i,fonf ig csOf;uyfaomtcg  
MunfvifoefY&Sif; aemufusKuif;vsuf pD;bd\}}[k  
qifjcifNyD;vQif oydwfjzifh a&udk cyf,lum  
jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;  
bpum;udk avQmufV ]]toQifbk&m;jrwpfGmbk&m;\  
wefcdk;awmf tmEkabmfBuD;onf\ tjzpfonftHhMozG,f  
&SdygaypG? rjzpfzl;jrJjzpfygaypG?rSefygV  
toQifbk&m; ,ckyif vSnf;rsm;jzwful;xm;aomaMumifh  
acsmufcsm;aemufusKvsuf pD;aeaom  
xdkacsmif;a&tenf;i,fonf tuREkfyfcsOf;uyfoGm;aomtcg  
MunfvifoefY&Sif; aemufusKuif;vsuf pD;ygonf?  
bkef;awmfBuD;aom jrwpfGmbk&m;aomufa&udk  
oHk;aqmifawmfrlyg? aumif;aom pum;udk  
qdkawmfrlwwfaom jrwpfGmbk&m;aomufa&udk  
oHk;aqmifawmfrlyg}}[k (avQmuf\)/ xdktcg  
jrwpfGmbk&m;onf aomufa&udk oHk;aqmifawmfrlV

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom  
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl ukuk|mjrpfodkY  
csOf;uyfawmfrlíukuk|mjrpfü oufqif;vsuf  
a&csKd;awmfrlaomufawmfrlNyD;aemuf wpfzef  
jyefwufNyD;vQifho&ufawmodkY  
csOf;uyfawmfrlí ]]pkE' ig cdkif;V oifonf ig\  
'kuk#fouFef;BuD;udk av;xyfacgufí cif;ay;avmh? pkE'  
igbk&m; yifyef;V avsmif;pufOD;tHh}}[k toQifpkE  
'tm;rdefYawmfrlV

]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}[k toQifpkE'onf  
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHNYD;vQif  
'kuk#fouFef;BuD;udk av;xyfacgufí cif;ay;avV  
xdkYaemuf jrwpfGmbk&m;onf (vufsm) ajcay:ü (vuf0J)  
ajcudk pOf;i,fvGefum wifxm;í owd&Sdvsuf qifjcifvsuf  
(rnfonfhtcsdefü) xtHh[k ESvHk;oGif; ydkif;jcm;vsuf  
vufsmehawmif;jzifh jrwaom avsmif;pufjcif;udk  
jyKawmfrlV toQifpkE'onfum; xdk&yfüyif  
jrwpfGmbk&m;\ rsufarSmufü xdkifaeV

pavmuü twkr&Sdaom opöma;yg;udk  
odawmfrlaom q&mocif jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
a&MunfvifcsKdNrdefoefY&Sif;aom ukuk|mjrpfodkY  
csOf;uyf awmfrlNyD;vQif tvGefyifyef;aom  
oabm&Sdonfjzpfí oufqif;awmfrlum  
a&csKd;awmfrlaomufawmfrlNyD;vQif jyefwufawmfrlV

p (omoemawmf)ü w&m;wdkYudk  
wDxGifa[mMum;awmfrlwwfaom bkef;awmfBuD;aom  
q&mocif jrwpfGmbk&m;onf xdkodkY  
jyefwufawmfrlNyD;vQif &[ef;taygif;\ tv,fü  
(&[ef;taygif;) Munfh½ljch&Hvsuf o&ufawmodkY  
csOf;uyfawmfrlV ig\ ('kuk#fouFef;BuD;udk)  
av;xyfacgufí cif;ay;avmh? avsmif;pufOD;tHh[k pkE  
'rnfaom &[ef;udk jrwpfGmbk&m;onf rdefYawmfrlV

jrwpGmbk&m; apcdkif;awmfrlvQif xdkpkE'onf  
( 'kuk#fouFef;BuD;udk) av;xyf acguí  
vsifjrefpGmcif;ay;V jrwpGmbk&m;onf  
tvGefyifyef;aom oabm&Sdonfjzpfí avsmif;pufawmfrlV  
pkE'onfvnf; (xdkjrwpGmbk&m;\) rsufarSmufüyif  
xdkifaeV

xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf toQiftmeE'mudk  
rdefYawmfrl\ ]]tmeE'm wpfpHkwpfa,mufaomolonf  
a&Tyef;xdrfonf\om; pkE'tm; tcsif;pkE' oif\ qGrf;udk  
aemufqHk;bkOf;ay;awmfrlíjrwpGmbk&m;  
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrl&acsV (xdkYaMumifh ) oifonf  
t&rawmfavpG? oifhtm;raumif; ojzifh &tyfaypG}}[k  
qdkvsuf ESvHk;romjcif;udk jzpfapaomfvnf;  
jzpfap&mV tmeE'm (xdkodkY jzpfapcJhygvQif)  
a&Tyef;xdrfonf\om; pkE'\ ESvHk;romjcif;udk podkY  
ajzazsmuf&rnf-

]]'g,umpkE' oif\ qGrf;udk  
aemufqHk;bkOf;ay;awmfrlí jrwpGmbk&m;  
y&dedAÁmefjyKawmfrlV xdkYaMumifh oifhtm;  
t&awmfygaypG? oifonf aumif;pGm &tyfaypG?  
'g,umpkE'jrwpGmbk&m;\ rsufarSmufawmfrS  
bpum;udk Mum;emvdkuf&V  
cH,lvdkuf&V ]tjcm;qGrf;wdkYxuf tusKd; tmedoif  
BuD;rm;ukefaomtcsif;csif;wlrQítusKd;0dygufwlrQukef  
aom bqGrf;ESpfrsKd;wdkYonf &SdukefV  
tb,fESpfrsKd;wdkYenf;[lrl-tMuifqGrf;udk  
bkOf;ay;awmfrlí jrwpGmbk&m;onf tjrwf qHk;jzpfaom  
or®moarÁm"dÓPfudk &awmfrlV (bqGrf;vnf;  
wpfrsKd;?) tMuifqGrf;udk bkOf;ay; awmfrlí  
jrwpGmbk&m;onf cE"mt<uif; r&Sdaom  
Nidrf;jcif;oabm tEkyg'daoo edAÁme"mwfjzifh  
y&dedAÁmefpH0ifawmfrlV (bqGrf;vnf; wpfrsKd;?)  
tjcm;qGrf;wdkYxuf  
tusKd;tmedoifBuD;rm;ukefaomtcsif;csif;wlrQítusKd;0

dygufwlrQukefaom qGrf;ESpfrsKd;wdkY[lonf  
ponfwdkYyifwnf;} ([líppum;udk jrwpfGmbk&m;\)  
rsufarSmufawmfrS Mum;emvdkuf&\? cH,lvdKuf&V

xdkYaMumifh a&Tyef;xdrfonf\om; 'g,umpkE'onf  
touf&SnfjCIF;udk jzpfapwwfaom uHudk  
qnf;yl;&ayNyD/ tqif;vSjCIF;udk jzpfapwwfaom uHudk  
qnf;yl;&ayNyD/ csrf;omjCIF;udk jzpfapwwfaom uHudk  
qnf;yl;&ayNyD/ ewfjynfü jzpfapwwfaom uHudk  
qnf;yl;&ayNyD/ tjcHt&Hrsm;hCIF;udk jzpfapwwfaom  
uHudk qnf;yl;&ayNyD/ tBuD;tuJ jzpfapwwfaom uHudk  
qnf;yl;&ayNyD}}[k a[mMum;í a&Tyef;xdrfonf\om;  
pkE'\ ESvHk;romjCIF;udk ajzazsmuf&rnf tmeE'm[k  
(rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfrlí xdkodaomtcsdefü- ]]ay;vSLaomoltm;  
ukodkvfaumif;rlonf wdk;yGg;V apmifhpnf;aomoltm;  
&efryGg;Edkif? ÓPf&Sdolonf raumif;rludk y,fpGefYV  
xdkodkY (y,fpGefY) olonf &m\* a'go arm[wdkYukefí  
(udavomrD;) Nidrf;at;avawmh ownf;}}[k pO'gef;udk  
usL;&ifhawmfrlV

## ylörökwf/

-----

## 6-yg#vd\*grd,okwf

76/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf rsm;pGmaom  
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl r\*"wdkif;ü  
a'opm&DvSnfhvnfvwfaomfyg#vd&GmodkY  
a&mufawmfrlV xdktcg ]]jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
rsm;pGmaom &[ef;oHCmESifhtwl r\*"wdkif;ü  
a'opm&DvSnfhvnfawmfrl&myg#vd&GmodkY  
a&mufawmfrlowwf}}[kyg#vd&Gmom; OygoumwdkY

Mum;ukef\ xdktcgyg#vd&Gmom; OygoumwdkYonf  
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí jrwpGmbk&m;udk  
&Sdcck;NyD;vQif wpfckaomt&yfü  
xdkifaeukefNyD;aomf ]]toQifbk&m;  
jrwpGmbk&m;onf tuREkfyfwdkY\  
{nfhonfwdkYwnf;cdk&mZ&yfudk vufcHawmfrlyg}}[k  
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; avQmufukef\ jrwpGmbk&m;onf  
qdwfqdwfaeawmfrlojzifh vufcHawmfrl\

xdktcgyg#vd&Gmom; OygoumwdkYonf  
jrwpGmbk&m; vufcHawmfrlonfudk odojzifh  
ae&mrSxum jrwpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcck;vsuf  
t<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>dktaojyKNyD;vQif  
{nfhonfwdkYwnf;cdk&mZ&yfodkY csOf;uyfukefí  
{nfhonfwdkYwnf;cdk&mZ&yfü cif;ESD;tjynfhcif;jcif;  
xdkifaep&mwdkYudk jyifxm;jcif;  
a&jynfhtdk;BuD;wdkYudk wnfxm;jcif;  
qDrD;xGef;jcif;wdkYudk jyKNyD;vQif  
jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfjyefukef\  
csOf;uyfNyD;í jrwpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcck;vsuf  
wpfckaomae&mü &yfwnfukefNyD;aomf ]]toQifbk&m;  
{nfhonfwdkYwnf;cdk&mZ&yfü cif;ESD;tjynfh  
cif;NyD;ygNyD/ xdkifaep&mwdkYudkvnf;  
jyifxm;NyD;ygNyD/ a&jynfhtdk;BuD;udkvnf;  
wnfxm;NyD;ygNyD/ qDrD;udkvnf;  
n§dxGef;xm;NyD;ygNyD/ toQifbk&m; ,cktcg  
<uawmfrl&ef tcsdefudk jrwpGmbk&m;  
odawmfrlygonf? (<u&efrSm jrwpGmbk&m;\  
tvdkawmftwdkif; yif jzpfygonf)}}[k  
jrwpGmbk&m;tm; avQmufukef\

xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf ouFef;udk jyif0wfawmfrlí  
oydwfouFef;udk ,laqmifvsuf&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl  
{nfhonfwdkYwnf;cdk&mZ&yfodkY  
csOf;uyfawmfrlNyD;vQif  
ajcaq;awmfrlí{nfhonfwdkYwnf; cdk&mZ&yfodkY

0ifNyD;aomf tv,fwdkifudkrSDvsuf ta&SUt&yfodkY  
rsufESmrlumxdkifaeawmfrl\&[ef;oHCmonfvnf;  
ajcaq;í {nfhonfwdkYwnf;cdk&mZ&yfodkY  
0ifNyD;aomftaemufbufeH&HudkrSDvsuf  
ta&SUt&yfodkY rsufESmrlum  
jrwpfGmbk&m;udkomvQif a&SUxm;í  
xdkifae\yg#vd&Gmom; OygoumwdkYonfvnf;  
ajcaq;ukefí {nfhonfwdkYwnf;cdk&m Z&yfodkY  
0ifukefNyD;aomf ta&SUBufeH&HudkrSDvsuf  
taemuft&yfodkY rsufESmrlum  
jrwpfGmbk&m;udkomvQif a&SUxm;í xdkifaeukef\  
xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onfyg#vd&Gmom;  
OygoumwdkYudk rdefYawmfrl\-

OygoumwdkY oDvr&Sdol\ oDvysufjcf;ü  
tjypfwdkYonf pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/ tb,fig;yg;wdkYenf;[lrl-  
OygoumwdkY pavmuü oDvr&Sdaom  
oDvysufaomolonf arhavsmhjcf;aMumifh  
rsm;pGmaom pnf;pdrf qHk;½Hl;jcf;odkY a&muf\  
ponfum; oDvr&Sdaomol\ oDvysufjcf;ü yXrjzpfaom  
tjypfwnf;/

OygoumwdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; oDvr&Sdaom  
oDvysufaomol\ raumif;aom ausmfapmowif;onf  
ysHUESHYí xGuf\ ponfum; oDvr&Sdol\ oDvysufjcf;ü  
'kwd,jzpfaom tjypfwnf;/

OygoumwdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; oDvr&Sdaom  
oDvysufaomolonf rif;y&dowfykPÖm;y&dowf  
ol<u,fy&dowf &[ef;y&dowf tv,fodkY  
csOf;uyfcJhaomfaMumufaMumuf&GHU&GHU  
rsufESmn&dk;i,fvsuf csOf;uyf&\ pum; oDvr&Sdol\  
oDvysufjcf;ü wwd,jzpfaom tjypfwnf;/

OygoumwdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; oDvr&Sdaom  
oDvysufaomolonf awGawGa0a0 jzpfvsufao&\ pum;  
oDvr&Sdol\ oDvysufjcf;ü pwkw¬jzpfaom tjypfwnf;/

OygoumwdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; oDvr&Sdaom  
oDvysufaomolonf cE"mudk,fysufpD;íaoNyD;onfrS  
aemufü csrf;omuif;aom raumif;aom vm;&m ysufpD;í  
usa&muf&mjzpfaoim i&Jü jzpf&V þum; oDvr&Sdol\  
oDvysufjCIF;ü ylöRjzpfaoim tjypfwnf;/  
OygoumwdkYoDvr&Sdol\ oDvysufjCIF;ü tjypfwdkYonf  
pigyg;wdkYaywnf;/

OygoumwdkY oDv&Sdol\ oDvjynfhpHkjcif;ü  
tusKd;tmedoifwdkYonf pig;yg;wdkYwnf;/  
tb,fig;yg;wdkYenf;[Irl-OygoumwdkY þavmuü  
oDv&Sdaom oDvESifh jynfhpHkaomolonf rarh  
ravsmhjCIF;aMumifh rsm;pGmaom pnf;pdrftpkudk&V  
þonfum; oDv&Sdol\oDvjynfhpHkjcif;ü yXrjzpfaoim  
tusKd;tmedoifwnf;/

OygoumwdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; oDv&Sdaom  
oDvESifh jynfhpHkaomol\ aumif;aom  
ausmfapmowif;onf ySHUESHYí xGuFV þonfum;  
oDv&Sdol\ oDvjynfhpHkjcif;ü 'kwd,jzpfaoim  
tusKd;tmedoifwnf;/

OygoumwdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; oDv&Sdaom  
oDvESifh jynfhpHkaomolonf  
rif;y&dowfykPÖm;y&dowf ol<u,fy&dowf &[ef;y&dowf  
tv,fodkY csOf;uyfCjhaomf raMumufr&GHU  
rsufESmrn§dK;i,fbl csOf;uyf&V þum; oDv&Sdol\  
oDvjynfhpHkjcif;ü wwd,jzpfaoim tusKd;tmedoifwnf;/

OygoumwdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; oDv&Sdaom  
oDvESifh jynfhpHkaomolonf awGa0jcif;r&SdbJao&V  
þum; oDv&Sdol\ oDvESifh jynfhpHkjcif;ü  
pwkw- jzpfaoim tusKd;tmedoifwnf;/

OygoumwdkY wpfzef xdkYjyifvnf; oDv&Sdaom  
oDvESifh jynfhpHkaomolonf  
cE"mudk,fysufpD;íaoNyD;onfrSaemufü aumif;aom  
vm;&m ewfjynfö jzpf&V þum; oDv&Sdol\  
oDvjynfhpHkjcif;ü



oDvESifhjynfhphKjcif;ü yÍörjzpfaom  
tusKd;tmedoifwnf;/ OygoumwdkY oDv&Sdol\  
oDvESifh jynfhphKjcif;ü tusKd;tmedoifwdkYonf  
pigyg;wdkYaywnf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onfyg#vd&Gmom;  
OygoumwdkYudk MumjrifhpGm nOfhtcsdefywfVHk;  
(nOfheufonfwdkifatmif) w&m;pum;jzifh  
tusKd;pD;yGg;udk odjrifapvsuf (w&m;udk) aqmufwnf  
apum (w&m;usifhoHk;&ef)  
xufoef&Tifvef;apawmfrlNyD;vQif ]]OygoumwdkY  
nOfhOD;;HvGefavNyD/ ,cktcg oGm;&ef tcsdefudk  
oifwdkY odukefV (oGm;&efrSm oifwdkY\  
tvdktwdkif;yifjzpf\))}[k  
jyefvTwfawmfrlV ]]toQifbk&m; aumif;ygNyD}}  
[kyg#vd&Gmom; OygoumwdkYonf  
jrwpfGmbk&m;tm; 0efcHNyD;vQif jrwpfGmbk&m;udk  
&Sdcdk;vsuf t½dktaojyKvsuf jyefoGm;MuukefV\  
xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onfyg#vd&Gmom;  
OygoumwdkY jyefoGm;í rMumjrifhrD  
qdwfNidrf&modkY h0ifawmfrlV

xdkpOfctgü r\*"wdkif; trwfBuD;rsm;jzpfaom  
oked"ESifh 0óum&ykPÖm;wdkYonf 0ZÆDrif;wdkYudk  
wm;qD;ydwfqdkYjcif;iSgyg#vd&Gmü NrdKU  
wnfaxmifaeMuukefV xdktcgü rsm;pGmaom  
ewfwdkYonfvnf; wpfaxmifpD wpfaxmifpD  
pk½Hk;íomvQifyg#vd&Gmü tdrf&mwdkYudk  
odrf;ydkufvsuf aeMuukefV wefcdk;BuD;aom ewfwdkY  
tdrf&modrf;ydkufaom &yfuGufü wefcdk;BuD;aom  
rif;ESifh trwfBuD;wdkY tdrf&mwnfaqmuf&ef  
pdwfñGwfMuukefV wefcdk;tvwfpM;ewfwdkY  
tdrf&modrf;ydkufaom &yfuGufü  
wefcdk;tvwfpM;rif;ESifh trwfBuD;wdkY  
tdrf&mwnfaqmuf&ef pdwfñGwfMuukefV wefcdk;  
enf;aom ewfwdkY tdrf&modrf;ydkufaom &yfuGufü

wefcdk;enf;aom rif;ESifhtrwfBuD;wdkYtdrf&m  
wnfaqmuf&ef pdwfñGwfMuukef\

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf wpfaxmifpD wpfaxmifpD  
pk<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>Hk;íomvQifyg#vd&Gmü tdrf&mwdkYudk  
odrf;ydkufaeMuaom xdkewfwdkYudk txl;ojzifh  
pifMu,faom vlwdkY\ rsufpdxuf omvGefaom ewfwdkY\  
rsufpdESifh wlaom ]'dAÁpu©K} ÓPfjzifh jrifawmfrl\y/  
xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf nOfh\tqHk; (rdk;aomuf,Hü)  
avsmif;puf&mrS xawmfrlí tmeE´myg#vd&Gmü  
NrdKU udk tb,folwdkYonf wnfaqmufaeMuoenf;[k  
toQiftmeE´mudk ar;awmfrl\

toQifbk&m; r\*"wdkif; trwfBuD;rsm;jzpfaom  
oked"ESifh 0óum&ykPÖm;wdkYonf 0ZÆDrif;wdkYudk  
wm;qD;ydwfqdkY&efyg#vd&Gmü NrdKU  
wnfaxmifaeMuylukef\ [k avQmuf\ tmeE´m  
r\*"wdkif;trwfBuD;rsm;jzpfaom oked"ESifh  
0óum&ykPÖm;wdkYonf 0ZÆDrif;wdkYudk  
wm;qD;ydwfqdkY&efyg#vd&Gmü NrdKU wnfaxmif  
aeMuonfrSm wm0wðomewfwdkYESifh wdkifyifí  
wnfaxmifouJhodkY yif&Sdacs\ tmeE´m wpfaxmifpD  
wpfaxmifpD pk<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>Hk;íomvQifyg#vd&Gmü  
tdrf&mwdkYudk odrf;ydkufaeMuaom rsm;pGmaom  
ewfwdkYudk igonf txl;ojzifh pifMu,faom vlwdkY\  
rsufpdxuf omvGefaom ewfwdkY\  
rsufpdESifhwlaom ]'dAÁpu©K} ÓPfjzifh jrifawmfrl\  
tmeE´mwefcdk;BuD;aom ewfwdkY tdrf&m  
odrf;ydkufaom &yfuGufü wefcdk;BuD;aom rif;ESifh  
trwfBuD;wdkYtdrf&mwnfaqmuf&ef  
pdwfñGwfMuukef\ wefcdk;tvwfpmp;ewfwdkY  
tdrf&modrf;ydkufaom &yfuGufü  
wefcdk;tvwfpmp;rif;ESifh trwf BuD;wdkY  
tdrf&mwnfaqmuf&ef pdwfñGwfMuukef\  
wefcdk;enf;aom ewfwdkY tdrf&modrf;ydkufaom  
&yfuGufü wefcdk;enf;aom rif;ESifh

trwfBuD;wdkYtdrf&mwnfaqmuf&ef  
pdwfñGwfMuukefV/ tmeE´m t&d,mvlrsKd;wdkY\  
pka0;aexdkif&mul;oef;a&mif;0,f&m NrdKU wdkYwGif  
pNrdKU opfonfukefxkwfrsm;udk  
zGif;vSpfa&mif;cs&myg#vdykwfrnfaom  
tBuD;qHk;NrdKU jzpf&pfayvwåHU/ tmeE  
´myg#vdykwfNrdKUü rD;aMumifhvnf;aumif;?  
a&aMumifhvnf;aumif;? tcsif;csif;  
uGjjym;rlaMumifhvnf;aumif; poHk;yg;aom  
tEÅ&m,fwdkYonf jzpfukefvwåHU[k rdefYawmfrlV

xdktcg r\*"wdkif; trwfBuD;rsm;jzpfaom oked"ESifh  
0óum&ykPÖm;wdkYonf jrwpGmbk&m; xHodkY  
csOf;uyfí jrwpGmbk&m;ESifhtwl 0rf;ajrmuf0rf;om  
ElwfqufajymqdkukefV/ 0rf;ajrmufzG,frSwf&zG,f  
pum;udk NyD;qHk;apNyD;í wpfckaomt&yfü  
xdkifaeMuNyD;aomf ]]toQifa\*gwronf,aeYtzdkY  
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl tuREkfyfwdkY\ qGrf;udk  
vufcHawmfrlyg}}[k jrwpGmbk&m;tm;avQmufukefV/  
jrwpGmbk&m;onf qdwfqdwfaejcif;jzifh vufcHawmfrlV

xdktcg r\*"wdkif; trwfBuD;rsm;jzpfaom oked"ESifh  
0óum&ykPÖm;wdkYonf  
jrwpGmbk&m;vufcHawmfrlonfudk odí rdrdwdkY  
(wnf;cdk) tdrfodkY csOf;uyfukefvsuf rdrdwdkY  
(wnf;cdk) tdrfü rGefjrwaom cjzG,fabmZOfudk  
pDrHapNyD;vQif ]]toQifa\*gwr tcsdefwefygNyD/  
qGrf;jyifNyD;ygNyD}}[k jrwpGmbk&m;tm;  
tcsdefwefaMumif;udk avQmufMum;apukefV

xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf eHeuftcsdefü ouFef;udk  
jyif0wfawmfrlí oydwfouFef;udk ,laqmifvsuf  
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl r\*"wdkif; trwfBuD;rsm;jzpfaom  
oked"ESifh0óum&ykPÖm;wdkY\ (wnf;cdk) tdrfodkY  
csOf;uyfí cif;xm;tyfaomae&mü xdkifawmfrlV

xdkYaemuf r\*"wdkif; trwfBuD;rsm;jzpfaom  
oked"ESifh 0óum&ykPÖm;wdkYonf  
bk&m;trSL;&Sdaom &[ef;oHCmudk rGefjrwfaom  
cJzG,fabmZOfjzifh a&mif&Jonfhwdkifatmif  
wm;jrpfonfhwdkifatmif  
rdrdwdkYudk,fwdkifvkyfauR;ukefV

xdkYaemuf r\*"wdkif; trwfBuD;rsm;jzpfaom  
oked"ESifh 0óum&ykPÖm;wdkYonf  
jrwpGmbk&m;qGrf;pm;NyD;í oydwfrS vufudk  
z,fNyD;aomtcg edrfhaom xdkifp&mwpfckudk ,lí  
wpfckaomae&mü xdkifukefV wpfckaomae&mü  
xdkifNyD;aom r\*"wdkif; trwfBuD;rsm;jzpfaom  
oked"ESifh0óum&ykPÖm;wdkYudk jrwpGmbk&m;onf  
p\*gxmwdkYjzifh tEkarm'emjyKawmfrl\-

]ykPÖm;wdkY ynm&Sdonf tMuift&yfü  
tdrf&maqmufvkyfaexdkifV pt&yfü oDv&Sdaom udk,f  
Elwf ESvHk;apmifhoHk;aom jrwaomtusifhudk  
usifhaom yk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvfwdkYudk  
qGrf;auR;NyD;vQifxdkt&yfü &Sdaom ewfwdkYtm;  
tvSL\ tzdkYudk trQay;a0&mV podkY  
trQay;a0vwfaomfewfwdkYonf ylaZmfch&ojzifh xdk  
(trQay;a0) oludk twkHYjyefí ylaZmfukefV  
jrwfEdk;ch&ojzifhvnf;twkHYjyefí jrwfEdk;ukefV  
xdkYaMumifh rdcifonf &if0,fom;udk  
apmifha&SmufouJhodkY ewfwdkYonf xdk (trQ ay;a0)  
oludk apmifha&SmufukefV ewfwdkY  
apmifha&Smufch&aomolonf tcg cyfodrf;aumif;jcif;  
r\*FvmwdkYudkom awGUjrif&av\} }[k  
tEkarm'emjyKawmfrlV

xdktcg jrwpGmbk&m;onf r\*"wdkif;  
trwfBuD;rsm;jzpfaom oked"ESifh  
0óum&ykPÖm;wdkYtm;p\*gxmwdkYjzifh  
tEkarm'emjyKí ae&mrS xum zj<uawmfrlV

xdktcg r\*"wdkif; trwfBuD;rsm;jzpfaom oked"ESifh  
0óum&ykPÖm;wdkYonf        ]],aeY        &[ef;a\*gwr  
xGufoGm;&m wHcg;udk a\*gwrwHcg;[kwGifapvwåHU/  
toQifa\*gwrul;&m        \*\*Fgjrpfdyfudk  
a\*gwra&qdyf[kwGifapvwåHU}}[k        jrwpfGmbk&m;\  
aemufrS aemufrS tpOfvdkufukefV

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m; xGufoGm;&m xdkwHcg;onf  
a\*gwrwHcg;[k        trnfwGifavV/  
xdkYaemufjrwpfGmbk&m;onf        \*\*FgjrpfdkY  
csOf;uyfawmfrlV/        xdkpOfcgu        \*\*Fgjrpfonf  
(urf;rSmem;í)        usD;aomufEdkifavmufatmif  
urf;ESifhtnD        a&jynfhvsuf        &SdV        urf;wpfzufrS  
urf;wpfzufodkY        ul;a&mufvdkaomtcsKdUolwdkYonf  
avSudk &SmukefV/ tcsKdUolwdkYonf opfazmifudk  
&SmukefV/ tcsKdUolwdkYonf 0g;azmifudk zGJUukefV/  
xdktcgtm;&Sdaom        a,mufsm;onf        auG;aom  
vufarmif;udk        qefYwef;ouJhodkY        qefYwef;aom  
vufarmif;udk auG;ouJhodkY ptwlyif jrwpfGmbk&m;onf  
\*\*Fgjrp\        prSmbufurf;rS        uG,fcJhí        xdkrSmbufurf;ü  
&[ef;oHCmESifhtwl xif&Sm;jzpfawmfrlV

jrwpfGmbk&m;onf        urf;wpfzufrS        urf;wpfzufodkY  
ul;vdkukefonfjzpfí tcsKdUu avSudk &SmvsuftcsKdUu  
azmifudk &Smvsuf tcsKdUu 0g;azmifudk zGJUvsuf  
aeukefaom xdkolwdkYudk jrifawmfrlV

xdktcg        jrwpfGmbk&m;onf        ptaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfrlí  
xdkodaomtcsdefü-        ]]eufus,fvSpGmaomwPSmjrpudk  
ul;aom t&d,myk<sup>\*3/4</sup>dKvfwdkYonf (t&d, r\*f) wHwm;udk  
aqmufvkyfí        udavomñGefaysmif;wdkYudk  
y,fpGefYvsuf        ul;        oGm;ukefV/        vltaygif;onfum;jrpudk  
ul;&ef        azmifudk        zGJUaeMuV/        (wPSm        jrpudk)  
ul;ajrmufNyD;aom  
ynm&Sdt&d,myk<sup>\*3/4</sup>dKvfwdkYonfum;        azmifudk

rzGJUMu            &awmhonfomwnf;}}[k            þO'gef;udk  
usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**q|okwf/**

-----

## **7-'Gd"myxokwf**

77/    tuREkfyfonf    þodkY    Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü    jrwpfGmbk&m;onf    toQifem\*ormvudk  
aemufvdkuf&[ef;jyKí                            aumovwdkif;ü  
c&D;&Snf<uawmfrlV    toQifem\*ormvonf    c&D;tMum;ü  
vrf;cGJudk    jrifí    ]]bkef;awmfBuD;aom    jrwpfGmbk&m;  
þonfum;                            vrf;aumif;ygwnf;/                            þvrf;jzifh  
oGm;ygukeftHh}}[k    jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;    avQmufV  
þodkY    avQmufaomfjrwpfGmbk&m;onf    ]]em\*ormv  
þonfum;    vrf;aumif;wnf;/    þvrf;jzifh    oGm;ukeftHh}}[k  
rdefYawmfrlV

ESpfBudrfajrmufvnf;/y/                            oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;  
toQifem\*ormvonf                            ]]bkef;awmfBuD;aom  
jrwpfGmbk&m;    þonfum;    vrf;aumif;ygwnf;/    þvrf;jzifh  
oGm;MuukeftHh}}[k    jrwpfGmbk&m;tm;    avQmufV  
oHk;Budrfajrmufvnf;                            ]]em\*ormv  
þonfum;vrf;aumif;wnf;/    þvrf;jzifh    oGm;ukeftHh}}[k  
rdefYawmfrlV

xdkYaemuf    toQifem\*ormvonf    jrwpfGmbk&m;\  
oydwfouFef;udk  
xdkt&yfajrBuD;ay:üomcsxm;cJhí                            ]]toQifbk&m;  
þonfum;    jrwpfGmbk&m;\    oydwfouFef;ygwnf;}}[k  
qdkumzJoGm;V    xdkYaemuf    xdkvrf;c&D;jzifhoGm;aom  
toQifem\*ormvtm;    c&D;vrf;tMum;ü    cdk;olwdkYonf  
xGufí                            vufwdkYjzifhvnf;                            ½kdufESufukefV  
ajcwdkYjzifhvnf;    uefausmufukefV    oydwfudkvnf;  
cGJukefV    ouFef;udkvnf;    qkwfNzJukefV    xdkYaemuf

toQifem\*ormvonfuGJaom oydwf pkwfNyJaom  
ouFef;&Sdonfjzpfí jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY  
csOf;uyfNyD;vQif jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf  
wpfckaomt&yfü xdkifaeNyD;aomf ]]toQifbk&m;  
xdkc&D;vrf;jzifh oGm;aomwynfhawmftm;  
c&D;vrf;tMum;ü cdk;olwdkYonf xGufí vufwdkYjzifhvnf;  
½kdufESufygukef\ ajcwdkYjzifhvnf;  
uefausmufygukef\ oydwfudkvnf; cGJygukef\  
ouFef;udkvnf;qkwfNzJygukef\}}[k avQmuf\

xdktcg jrwpfGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfrlí xdkodaomtcsdefü- ]]a&a&maom  
EdkY&nfudk aomufaom BudK;Mumonf a&udk  
pGefYouJhodkY (opömw&m;udk) odjcif;odkY  
a&mufaom ynm&Sdonf tusKd;&Sdonf r&Sdonfudk  
rodolESifhtwlwuGoGm;aomfvnf;aumif;?  
twlwuGaeaomfvnf;aumif;?  
a&maESmaomfvnf;aumif;raumif;rludk pGefY\}}[k  
pO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrl\

**owårokwf/**

-----

## **8-0domcgokwf**

78/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpfGmbk&m;onf om0w→djynf  
ykAÁm½Hkausmif; rd\*g&rmwm0domcg\ jymom'fü  
oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xdktcg  
rd\*g&rmwm0domcgcspeESpfouftyfaom ajr;ronf  
uG,fvGefav\ xdkYaemuf rd\*g&rmwm 0domcgonf  
pdkpGwfaom t0wfpdkpGwfaom qHyif&Sdonfjzpfí  
aeYcif;csnf;tcsdefü jrwpfGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí  
jrwpfGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsuf wpfckaomt&yfü  
xdkifae\ wpfckaomt&yfü xdkifaeaom  
rd\*g&rmwm0domcgudk -

0domcg pdkpGwfaom t0wf pdkpGwfaom  
qHyif&Sdvsuf aeYcif;csnf;tcsdef0,f tb,ft&yfrS vmi  
ighbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfoenf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/  
toQifbk&m; wynfhawmfr cspfESpfouftyfaom ajr;ronf  
uG,fvGefcJhygV xdkYaMumifh wynfhawmfronf  
pdkpGwfaom t0wf pdkpGwfaom qHyif&Sdvsuf  
aeYcif;csnf;tcsdef0,f toQifbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfyg\ [k  
(avQmuf\)/ 0domcgoifonfom0w→djynfū &SdMuonfh  
vlwdkYavmufaom om;wdkYudkvnf;aumif;?  
ajr;wdkYudkvnf;aumif; tvdk&Sdoavm[k  
(rdefYawmfrl\)/ jrwpGmbk&m;  
wynfhawmfonfom0w→djynfū  
&SdMuonfhvlwdkYavmufaom  
om;wdkYudkvnf;aumif;? ajr;wdkYudkvnf;aumif;  
tvdk&Sdygonf[k avQmufV

0domcg om0w→djynf oljynf om;wdkYonf  
aeYwdkif;tb,frQavmuf rsm;jym;pGm  
uG,fvGefukefoenf;[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;  
aeYwdkif; om0w→djynf om;wdkYonf  
q,fa,mufwdkYvnf;uG,fvGefygukefV toQifbk&m;  
om0w→djynf om;wdkYonf udk;a,muf &Spfa,muf  
ckepfa,mufajcmufa,muf ig;a,muf av;a,muf oHk;a,muf  
ESpfa,mufwdkYvnf; uG,fvGefygukefV toQifbk&m;  
aeYwdkif; om0w→djynf om; wpfa,mufaomfvnf;  
uG,fvGefygV toQifbk&m;om0w→d jynf onf aoaom  
vlwdkYjzifh rqdwfyg[k (avQmuf\)/

0domcg xdk&mudk tb,fodkYrSwfxifoenf;¿ oifonf  
wpfcgwpf&HrQ rpdkaom t0wf rpdkaom qHyif&Sdonf  
jzpfEdkifygawmhrnfavm[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/ toQifbk&m;  
podkY rzpfEdkifyg? toQifbk&m;xdkrQavmuf  
rsm;jym;aom om;wdkYjzifhvnf;aumif;  
ajr;wdkYjzifhvnf;aumif; wynfhawmfrtm;  
tusKd;r&Sdawmhyg[k (avQmuf\)/



Odomcg wpf&mrQavmuf cspftyfaom  
 t&m0w→K&SdMuolwdkYtm; wpf&mrQavmufaom  
 qif;&JwdkYonf jzpfukef\ udk;q,frQavmuf cspftyfaom  
 t&m0w→K&SdMuolwdkYtm; udk;q,frQavmufaom  
 qif;&JwdkYonf jzpfukef\ &Spfq,frQavmuf cspftyfaom  
 t&m0w→K&SdMuolwdkYtm;&Spfq,frQavmufaom  
 qif;&JwdkYonf jzpfukef\ ckepfq,frQavmuf cspftyfaom  
 t&m0w→K&SdMuolwdkYtm; ckepfq,frQavmufaom  
 qif;&JwdkYonf jzpfukef\ ajcmufq,frQavmuf  
 cspftyfaom t&m0w→K&SdMuolwdkYtm;  
 ajcmufq,frQavmufaom qif;&JwdkYonf jzpfukef\  
 ig;q,frQavmufcspftyfaom t&m0w→K&SdMuolwdkYtm;  
 ig;q,frQavmufaom qif;&JwdkYonf jzpfukef\  
 av;q,frQavmuf cspftyfaom  
 t&m0w→K&SdMuolwdkYtm; av;q,frQavmufaom  
 qif;&JwdkYonf jzpfukef\ oHk;q,frQavmuf cspftyfaom  
 t&m0w→K&SdMuolwdkYtm; oHk;q,frQavmufaom  
 qif;&JwdkYonf jzpfukef\ ESpfq,frQavmuf cspftyfaom  
 t&m0w→K&SdMuolwdkYtm;ESpfq,frQavmufaom  
 qif;&JwdkYonf jzpfukef\ wpfq,frQavmuf cspftyfaom  
 t&m0w→K&SdMuolwdkYtm; wpfq,frQavmufaom  
 qif;&JwdkYonf jzpfukef\ cspftyfaom t&m0w→K  
 udk;ckavmuf &SdMuolwdkYtm;udk;ckaom  
 qif;&JwdkYonf jzpfukef\ cspftyfaom t&m0w→K  
 &Spfckavmuf &SdMuolwdkYtm; &Spfckaom  
 qif;&JwdkYonf jzpfukef\ cspftyfaom t&m0w→K  
 ckepfckavmuf &SdMuolwdkYtm; ckepfckaom  
 qif;&JwdkYonf jzpfukef\ cspftyfaom t&m0w→K  
 ajcmufckavmuf &SdMuolwdkYtm; ajcmufckaom  
 qif;&JwdkYonf jzpfukef\ cspftyfaom t&m0w→K  
 ig;ckavmuf &SdMuolwdkYtm; ig;ckaom qif;&JwdkYonf  
 jzpfukef\ cspftyfaom t&m0w→K av;ckavmuf  
 &SdMuolwdkYtm; av;ckaom qif;&JwdkYonf jzpfukef\  
 cspftyfaom t&m0w→K oHk;ckavmuf &SdMuolwdkYtm;

oHk;ckaom qif;&JwdkYonf jzpfukef\ cspftyfaom  
t&m0w→K ESpfckavmuf &SdMuolwdkYtm; ESpfckaom  
qif;&JwdkYonf jzpfukef\ cspftyfaom  
t&m0w→Kwpfck&Sdoltm; wpfckaom qif;&Jonf jzpf\  
cspftyfaom t&m0w→K r&SdMuolwdkYtm;  
qif;&Jr&Sd? ]]xdkolwdkYonf pdk;&drfjCIF; r&Sdukef/  
udavomjrL r&Sdukef/ yifyef;rl r&Sdukef}}[k ig  
a[mqdk\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdkYaemuf jrwpGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfrlí xdkodaomtcsdefü- ]]avmuü rsm;aom  
oabm&Sdukefaom tvHk;pHkaom  
pdK;&drfjCIF;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?  
idka<u;jCIF;wdkYonfvnf;aumif;?  
qif;&JjCIF;wdkYonfvnf;aumif; xifukef\  
xdktvHk;pHkwdkYonf cspftyfaom t&m0w→Kudk pGJí  
jzpfay:ukef\ cspftyfaom t&m0x→Kr&Sdrl  
xdktvHk;pHkwdkYonf rjzpfEdkifukef/

xdkYaMumifh avmuü tMuifolwdkYtm; cspftyfaom  
t&m0w→Konf wfpfHk wpfckrQ r&Sd? xdkolwdkYonf  
csrf;omukef\ pdk;&drfrl uif;ukef\ xdkYaMumifh  
pdK;&drfuif;rl udavomjrLuif;rludk awmifhwolwdkYonf  
avmuü wfpfHkwpfckaom cspfcifrludkrQ  
rjyKMuukef&m}}[k pO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrl\

**t|rokwf/**

-----

## **9-yXr'AAokwf**

79/ tuREkfyfonf podkY Mum;emcJh&ygonf-  
tcgwpfyg;ü jrwpGmbk&m;onf &mZN\*dK[fjynf  
&SOofheufwdkYtm; tpmauR;í arG;&mjzpfaoM  
a0VK0efausmif;ü oDwif;oHk;aeawmfrl\ xdktcg rv'rif;\  
om; toQif'AAonf jrwpGmbk&m;xHodkY csOf;uyfí

jrwfpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;vsufwpfckaomt&yfü  
xdkifaeNyD;aomf ]]jrwfpGmbk&m; ,cktcgwynfhawmf\  
y&dedAÁmefjyK&eftcgygwnf;}}[k jrwfpGmbk&m;tm;  
(avQmuf)/ 'AÁ ,cktcg oifonfyif y&dedAÁmefjyK&ef  
tcg udk od\[k (rdefYawmfrl\)/

xdkYaemuf rv'rif;\om; toQif'AÁonf  
jrwfpGmbk&m;udk &Sdcdk;í  
t½dktaojyKNyD;vQifaumif;uifodkY ysHwufí a&;jcpfrxif  
aumif;uifü xuf0,fzGJUacG  
xdkifaeNyD;vQifawaZm"mwfudk 0ifpm;í  
xdkormywfrS xum y&dedAÁmefjyKV

xdkYaemuf aumif;uifodkY ysHwufí a&;jcpfrxif  
aumif;uifü xuf0,fzGJUacG  
xdkifaeNyD;vQifawaZm"mwfudk 0ifpm;í  
xdkormywfrS xNyD;vQif y&dedAÁmefjyKaom rv'rif;\  
om; toQif'AÁ\rD;NrdKufavmifuRrf;NyD;aom  
cE"mudk,frS jymonfvnf;aumif;? rD;aoG;onfvnf;aumif;  
rxifacs? Oyrmaomfum; rD;NrdKufavmifuRrf;NyD;aom  
axmywfrSjzpfap? qDrSjzpfap  
jymrD;aoG;onfrxifouJhodkY ptwl aumif;uifodkY  
ysHwufí a&;jcpfrxif aumif;uifü  
xuf0,fzGJUacGxdkifaeNyD;vQif awaZm"mwfudk  
0ifpm;í xdkormywfrS xNyD;vQif y&dedAÁmefjyKaom  
rv'rif;\om;toQif'AÁ\  
rD;NrdKufavmifuRrf;NyD;  
rD;avmifaom cE"mudk,frS jymonfvnf;aumif;?  
rD;aoG;onfvnf;aumif; rxifacs/

xdktcg jrwfpGmbk&m;onf ptaMumif;t&mudk  
odawmfrlí xdkodaomtcsdefü -]]rv'rif;\om; 'AÁ\  
udk,fonf t<uif;r&Sd uG,faysmufNyD/ ½lyonm paom  
onmtm;vHk;wdkYonf csKyfukefNyD/  
a0'emtm;vHk;wdkYonf Nidrf;at;ukefNyD/  
ocFg&tm;vHk;wdkYonf csKyfNidrf;ukefNyD/



oGm;&mudk rodEdkifouJhodkY ptwl aumif;pGm  
vGefajrmufNyD;í umr taESmiftzGJUESifh MoCav;yg;rS  
vGefíwnfukefaomwkefvlyfrlr&Sdonfh  
edAÁmefcsrf;omudk &Muaom &[EÅmyk\*<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>dKvfwdkY\  
vm;&m ]\*wd}udk ynwf&ef r&Edkifawmhacs}}[k  
pO'gef;udk usL;&ifhawmfrlV

**'orokwf/**

**&Spfckajrmuf yg#vd\*grd,0\*f NyD;V**

**O'gef;ygVdawmf jrefrmjyef NyD;NyD/**

-----